

11/1982

IN THE PRIVY COUNCIL

NO.27 of 1981

ON APPEAL

FROM THE COURT OF APPEAL OF NEW ZEALAND

BETWEEN

ANTHONY FULTON REID
Appellant

AND

SUSAN ROSEMARY REID
Respondent

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS

PART II EXHIBITS

Messrs BLYTH DUTTON HOLLOWAY
9 Lincoln's Inn Fields,
London. WC2A 3DW

Agents for :

W. V. Gazley Esq.,
Wilford House,
Corner Molesworth & May Street,
Wellington,
New Zealand.

Messrs COWARD CHANCE
Royex House,
Aldermanbury Square,
London. EC2V 7LD

Agents for :

Anthony F. Reid,
14 Colin Grove,
Lower Hutt,
New Zealand.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Evidence-in-chief of
Susan R. Reid :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

IN THE MAGISTRATE'S COURT HELD AT
LOWER HUTT IN ITS DOMESTIC JURISDICTION

D.P. NO. 69/76

B E T W E E N : SUSAN ROSEMARY REID
 of Lower Hutt - Married Woman

Applicant

A N D: ANTHONY FULTON REID
 of 14 Colin Grove,
 Lower Hutt - Retired

Defendant

DATE OF HEARING: 16 December 1976
 17 December 1976

DATE OF JUDGMENT:

COUNSEL: Mr Gazley for Applicant
 Mr Camp for Defendant
 Mr McGregor for Children

NOTES OF EVIDENCE TAKEN BEFORE TW. BREMNER S.M.

SUSAN ROSEMARY REID SWORN:

My full name is Susan Rosemary Reid. I live at 14 Colin Grove, Lower Hutt. I am the wife of Anthony Fulton Reid, living at the same address. I am the applicant and he is the defendant. There are four children in the marriage. There is Philip who is aged 20. At the moment he is living near Lower Hutt. There is then Matthew aged 18 who is living at home. There is Timothy aged nearly 16 who is now at home from college in Christchurch. There is Caroline aged 12 who is living at home. I am 46 and my husband is 51. My husband is not working at the present time and has not done so since February 1976. I was employed by Reid Containers as their wage clerk and I did typing. Reid Containers was a family business. That business is now sold. Apart from Reid Containers and prior to Reid Containers I have not had any work. I did not work during the marriage apart from my husband's family business. I had particular training. I am a qualified physiotherapist. But none of that work during the period of marriage. My husband never wanted me to work

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

during our marriage. As to the present state of the marriage I would say there was no marriage. We are both living under the same roof. In the morning Caroline and I get up early - we try and get downstairs - I have been sleeping in her room for the last 10 months. We have been sharing the same bedroom. We get up early and try and have breakfast before the rest of the family are downstairs because I find it is impossible for us all to eat together. The reason why is because my husband is so unpleasant find fault with food with me. It upsets me and even more it upsets my daughter. There have been 2 occasions lately when she has gone off the school without any breakfast because she refuses to eat in the same room with her father. If we succeed in having breakfast like I said before we are not interrupted by any of the family. If any other members of the family come we usually go and finish it somewhere else if there is trouble. Following breakfast the youngester is generally off to school. My husband is at home all the time because he hasn't got a job. By reason of him being in the house I leave the house at the same time as my daughter. If I didn't leave the house I would be followed around. I would be provoked and life would be unpleasant. To avoid this I find the best solution is to get out of the house. I would say I have been doing this since about March or April. This is of 1966 of this year. I return to the house when my daughter gets back from school. Then I usually try and get something done about a meal. My husband then quite often comes into the room and tries to provoke and aggravate. We have not eaten our evening meal together for months. Again as I say the reason is the unpleasantness. Fault is found with the meal. I am found fault with. My son Matthew finds fault with the meal - he finds fault with me. Again it was not conducive to anyone eating anything. I normally take my daughter and my meals up to the bedroom that we have been sharing and we eat our meal off trays. Leaving my son Matthew and my husband downstairs with theirs. We have a bedroom downstairs that has a dressing room and bathroom complete. He has been occupying that bedroom on his own with a spaniel dog that he brought into the house earlier this room since about March of this year. I could look it up and tell you precisely. After the

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

evening meal we do not share the evening together. Lately my husband has been going out. Prior to that he and Matthew may watch television downstairs. My daughter and I would be upstairs. She would do her homework up there. That is in Caroline's bedroom which did have a television set which came from my mother in law's place. We have had that. Caroline and I sleep in the same bedroom. It has been the beginning of March this year since my husband and I slept together. This situation is obtained since at least of March of this year. Prior to March of this year I had been to a solicitor in June of 1975. That was because I wanted to visit England to see a sick father. My father was in his 70's. My husband was not making it easy for me to go. I was to take my daughter with me to England. I was only going to be away for four weeks. I was paying. I paid for both of us. In a fit of rage my husband signed the passport form for my daughter to go to England, which was necessary to have both parents signatures on the passport form. I have a British passport. I attended at the airport to leave. I saw my husband earlier that morning at home. Our second son Matthew was on his way back from college. My husband had been rung by his housemaster that morning to say he was on his way home because he had been caught drinking and he wished my husband to remove him from college. My husband said "You can't go to England now". And I said "Why not - you are here to look after Matthew". He was then aged 17. I said your here. He can go to High School and sit his scholarship and I felt that the two of them could look after themselves for four weeks. I proceeded to England at the end of July and returned at the end of August. We were away exactly four weeks and two days I think. When I returned I was greeted at the Airport by my husband, by Matthew and Tim. My husband told me he had handed in his resignation to the Dickinson Robinson Group. We got home to a very unhappy situation. They weren't a slightest bit interested in our holiday. Matthew told me in no uncertain terms he did not want to hear anything about my family. I reminded him it was his family too. And it seemed to me that they felt I was redundant. They had managed very successfully without me and it was within a few weeks that I was ordered out of the house by my husband. I had during that year on at least two occasions been kicked out of bed. One time I had a very sore

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

ear and had to sleep on the other side. Another time I went over to a next door neighbour who did try and come back and talk to my husband until the early hours of the morning but I was still sleeping with him at that stage. When I had returned from overseas I would say that the marriage had deteriorated. As a result it was when I went to see the solicitor about going to England it was his suggestion that we did seek marriage guidance. I took up that suggestion. My husband co-operated with that suggestion. He was the first person to go to marriage guidance. We visited them together and separately in all I think Mr Clark said 17 times. The result was that it seemed to be no help at all. My husband felt that perhaps we could go to someone who could be more helpful and we did get a Samaritan to come to our home. That did not do any good at all. The problem as far as I could see and as far as everyone else could see my husband had certain fixed ideas and when people tried to point out these things to him he just wasn't prepared to listen. Or take any suggestions. So far as the marriage was concerned the only thing that came out of marriage guidance was that they felt there was absolutely no reason why I shouldn't take my daughter with me to visit my ailing father, to be away for four weeks. After I returned there was no result from marriage guidance after I returned. I was prepared to persist with marriage guidance. They told me that at time I felt that they could be of any help I was free to go. I cannot speak about my husband's attitude - I can't speak for him.

In anticipation of the hearing that was for July I had been keeping a record of events and conversations as they occurred. I had been keeping it from 23 February. In anticipation of the hearing and prior to the hearing I got a note from my solicitor saying he supplied a full photocopy of my notes to my husband's solicitor. I knew he had a copy. I have not had any notes to counter what I had stated in those notes from my husband. I confirm that that document numbered 1 to 46 represents my notes EXHA from 23 February 1976 to 12 July. On 23 February it says that Reid packs his bags and moves into a motel for a few days. I do not know why. He probably thought that it would be a good idea.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings. :

I go to bed and I am rudely awakened by my husband pulling back the bedclothes and telling me to get out of bed. I have no idea what the reason for that was. I go upstairs and once more he pulls off the bedclothes but I stay in that bed. I do not know the reason for his pulling off the bedclothes. There is a suggestion on 29 February there was some physical violence to me by my husband. I haven't got an exact(inaudible). On 3 March I made a note of physical violence incidence but I have no memory of it at all. On Wednesday 10 March my husband came in about 7.30 calling various people pommy bastards with me likened to them. Insinuating that he had a wife that was similar. He apologised later in the evening for that. He then asked me to go downstairs and sleep with him as he was in need of great comfort. I said I preferred to stay where I was. Then my husband went into see Matthew and talks to him. He persuades Matthew to come in and ask me. I declined again. By this time Caroline said she wouldn't get into bed if I didn't go down so I reluctantly go down. After about ½ an hour or an hour I could really see if wasn't going to work so I spent the rest of the night upset again. On Thursday 11 March I was in the bathroom on the toilet preparing to go to the Citizens Aid Bureau. My husband made some comment about his brother. He suggested I was running his brother down. He then slapped me four times on the face. I then asked him quietly if he would let me get out of the bathroom. With bad grace he allows me to leave the house. On Friday 12 March some friend of 20 years standing came in. She told him that she thinks its quite the best thing in the circumstances. My husband told her we were separating and she said it was quite the best thing to do. That infuriated him and he started condemning myself and Phillip. The elder boy. On 13 March my husband brings up this subject\$ with my friend and tells my friend to leave the house. On 15 March I am asked if I could produce a decent meal. As I have written here I really do think I provide wholesome meals. But more often than not they are left by my husband uneaten. I asked for housekeeping on 17 March and I was given \$3 for todays groceries. I have to pay Carey's accounts out of my own money and the childs uniform out of my own money.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

Half of that was my own personal clothing. I prepare lunch for my husband and he complains about the quality of that. He wanted to take lunch to golf and he complained. He said he would be ashamed to eat such a lunch in front of his golfing companions. He comes home that night and refuses the dinner I prepared. By that time - 15 March - he had heard about my asking for a separation by receiving a letter. I produce the EXHB letter - a copy that was sent on my behalf. My husband received that letter. He insisted on reading it aloud to Matthew. Even though I said it was none of Matthew's business he still continued to read the letter to him. On the 18th there is an incident regarding Caroline and boarding school. She is in tears because apparently he threatened her that she would have to go to boarding school. She did not want to go there. Matthew was present. He sided with his father. On 20 March I was speaking to my son Phillip on the phone. Phillip was told most of the contents of the letter. On 22 March I have written that I try and get out of the house as often as I can because my husband is in the house. As to the situation with meals the child was not eating well and things were unpleasant. At meal times there would be the rudeness from my husband and my son. On 23 March the child was upset at dinner time. I suggested we should eat at different times. My husband's attitude was that he was the head of the house and the daughter would eat with them. I have got that written down here. Eating with him would have a bad effect on her because she just wouldn't eat. On 27 March I offered my husband a cup of tea in the morning and he abused me. I was mending a pair of underpants and they are pulled away from the sewing machine and I am told not to finishing mending them. There was no reason given for that conduct. On the 29th I was speaking to my son Tim in Christchurch. While I was speaking to him my husband snatches the phone away from me and prevents me from speaking to the boy. I did speak very briefly to him before the phone was snatched from me. There was no reason why I could see him acting that way. On 31st March I had to ask for housekeeping. My husband said he would have to do the housekeeping and shopping because he would have to get used to it. There was an unpleasant meal amongst the

family. The next day I have to ask again for housekeeping and I was told to make a list and he would buy it. He said he would pay the grocery bill and home help if home help came. I was having home help at that time. \$7 a week was being paid to the home help I think. My husband told her that she wasn't to come until the separation was all settled and he gave her \$100. I wrote down when she left somewhere. April 3 a Saturday my husband is in the shower and I move the land cruiser. I did that because I was trying to get Phillip's car out for his girlfriend to drive up to see him. I got home from doing that. I get home and my husband is furious. He wants to know about the hire purchase on Phillips car. I asked for my handbag back that he had grabbed from me and he handed it to Matthew. Matthew then gave it to his father. Some of the contents spilt on the floor. Caroline was brought into the matter. She heard all this. She was ordered up to her bedroom by her father. Caroline tried to get the bag for me. He handed it to Matthew. Untimately my husband took my bag up to the bathroom and kept the contents of the bag up there. After that he gave the bag back. Whilst these incidents are occuring Matthews attitude to me is most unpleasant. Caroline was sent up to her bedroom by her father. I went up to see her and she was most upset. My husband then took Caroline into the bathroom but I don't know what for. I put my leg in the doorway to try and stop him from locking it. Matthew pulls me back and puts his hand around my neck and prevents me from leaving the room that Caroline and I share. Even though I do ask him quietly to do so. She is locked in the bathroom with her father. She then comes back into the bedroom in a most distressed state. We decide it is better that we both leave the house and we do so. I don't there were any marks on me from Matthew's attentions to me. I return to the house still on Saturday the 3rd. I feel that my every move is being watched. Matthew is still very unpleasant. On 5 April I have to provide a housekeeping list and I have to withdraw \$10 from the benefit monies. That was the day for Marriage Guidance. I rang Marriage Guidance. On 6 April I still had no housekeeping. I am still leaving the house about 9 and not returning until about 3.15.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Evidence-in-chief of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

The reason being that my husband is at home and there is incessant provocation. On 6 April the state of Lindy is that I feel that she is being put under unnecessary tension and as well as her father being unpleasant her brother is becoming objectionable to her too. I have great difficulty in preparing a meal and I have on occasions not only on this day to walk out of the house so that I don't lose my temper.

TO THE COURT

Q. What sort of difficulties would you have in preparing a meal?

A. Well I wasn't left in peace to prepare the meal. My husband would come into the kitchen provoking me - to get me to lose my temper. He knew I had to be in the kitchen to prepare the meal and that would be the one room he would come into. Even though there are plenty of rooms in the house where he could be.

Q. What would he do - typically what would he do?

A. He might light his pipe and stand nearby over the bench. Stop me getting saucepans out of the cupboard. Mostly remarks to provoke me - goad me into losing my temper.

Q. Along the lines of generally blocking you way

A. Well yes

Q. Did he ever offer suggestions as to what knife you should be using for this or why are you doing that. Was it that sort of thing or something more deliberate.

A. It was much more deliberate. Being unpleasant. I get the impression he knew I was trying my best to prepare the meal and he would know I had to be in that room. He would try to get me to lose my temper and I was determined I wasn't going to do that.

As to the meal itself it was just as unpleasant as it had been of late. I went out afterwards to the church group. I had removed a folder which stated how I had paid for our beach house. My husband was furious because he had not got a copy with all the

details. Turning to the 9th of April I am out all day until 3:15 when I meet Caroline and Matthew then requests a meal for a friend. I said of course he may come for a meal. Then my husband comes into the kitchen and he says he feels that he thinks we really couldn't eat our meal together. He gave no reason. He then tells me I should eat on my own in the kitchen. The others were going to eat in the dining room - my husband included. I said I should go and tell Peter who happens to be his godson saying that this is what his godfather wished me to do and what would be his reaction on it. There was no reason that I know of for my husband to suggest I eat on my own in the kitchen. He gave no reasons. He came back and ate the meal on his own. He went out of the house so the rest of us ate together. On Saturday the 10th I am informed by Matthew that my husband is keeping a dairy and so was he. On 11 April - Sunday at breakfast my husband produces a tape recorder. He tells me Phillip apologises to him for being such a bad son. I am also asked that I would please admit my faults to him. I was not told what my faults were supposed to be. Not as far as I know. I have been told that I am a most conceited woman, a lazy woman, greedy and I am also blamed for being a pommy. These are my faults I have been told. There was a conversation about the dog. I asked what would happen if my husband went away. Because he brought the dog into the house - it was his dog and therefore his responsibility. The conversation about the dog is taped. I don't know for what reason. To my knowledge at this stage I do not know if any other conversations had been taped. There might have been. I am asked why I think I would have the custody of Lindy. According to him I am not a fit person to look after her. He gave no reason why.

About 10.00 pm or thereafter my husband produced his tape recorder and he taped a conversation which he had with Phillips's girlfriend. No reason that I know. He told me then that he thought that Phillip was the cause of our marriage breaking up. He has not told why he feels that Phillip is the cause. Maybe because he is the eldest of the family. I cannot see any reason why Phillip is or could be the cause of the breakup. He could be brought in as a slight way because I feel that his

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

father has been very hard on him for years. On Tuesday 13 April I had to leave a shopping list again and asked for housekeeping as I had to do the Easter shopping. (inaudible)..... On 13 April the tape recorder is in evidence still. I leave a shopping list. I am followed around with a tape recorder by my husband. He has a tape recorder in his hand. I don't know the object of that. I have never heard these tapes played back to my knowledge. That day he said he had been to see Dr Abrahams. He asked me if I would be prepared to visit Dr Abrahams. I said I would be prepared to go and visit him. I rang up the surgery. My husband takes the phone from me and then tells the nurse how urgent it is that I should have an appointment. I imagined the appointment was for me to help him. To help my husband. Dinner that night was unpleasant. Caroline is not eating well at that mealtime. My husband still feels that his daughter should eat with him. And she shouted at him. On 14 April I am putting the washing into the washing machine and my husband grabs his dirty clothes and says that he would rather do them himself. He slapped me in the face. That actually occurred. I do not know of any reason for him to do that. I was doing what I thought would be the correct thing to do and that was the family washing. I do not know why he did this. The dog is still making a mess around the place and my husband has cleared that up. I am told by my husband that he expects me to cook decent meals for the family. I believe I had been cooking wholesome meals for the family. I was cooking what I was given to cook in any event. I mentioned the fact that I couldn't plan meals if I didn't do the shopping so I was given \$10. On 14 April at 6.20 I return home with Caroline. From Chilton Easter service. A deep freezer arrives. He tells me that the deep freeze belongs to Matthew but I can't think why it would. We get home after the service and the rest of the family haven't bothered to wait. The meal has already been started. On 15 April I come down to breakfast. The chair is pulled away from under me by my husband. No reason is given. I sit on the floor. I felt it was a deliberate pulling away from me. I don't think so that it would be accidental. Caroline was very upset and she came in to have her breakfast. She would not continue to have it

unless I sat in the kitchen. We always have breakfast in the kitchen. As a result of her condition I ring up friends. I take her to the gate. I ring up friends to make arrangements for her to stay with friends over Easter because I feel she would be happier to stay with friends her age and away from the home. On April 16 Easter Friday Mrs Jones comes to the home. She suggested they might have a bath at my place because they have not got any hot water of their own. My husband comes home with Tim about 9 and hears about what is to occur. He says what right have I got to ask my friends around to watch his colour television. He then said he didn't think there would be enough hot water but they both had hot baths and there was plenty left for me to have a hot bath after they had gone. On Easter Saturday 17 April my husband is cooking a meal for Matthew, Tim and himself. He is not cooking for anyone else. There was difficulty in my getting into the kitchen and when I did I cooked myself a meal. On that date I endeavoured to have a conversation with Tim. The result was that he was ordered away by his father. No reason was given. I was just have a mother and son conversation with this boy. My husband never given any reason for ordering me away from Tim. On that same day I said I would be back to cook the evening meal. He doesn't want to wish me to do so. On Easter Monday I made a cake for Tim to take back to college. My husband is very rude about the cake. He obviously thought it was a pretty bad effort and I said it was up to Tim. He can decide whether he wants to take the cake back to college or not. Because of the state of the house at that time I went out and had a meal with friends. The next day Tuesday 20 April I have a meal at the Olsens when I go and collect Caroline. She has been there for the Easter period. We get home about 8.30 and my husband is in a pretty foul mood. Caroline is so frightened of her father that she won't even let me have a bath. This would mean she would be on her own in the bedroom. The next day Tim is taken to the Christchurch plane. He does Not come and see me before he leaves. I was available to be seen. I was in bed. I would have liked to have said goodbye. In the whole six days he was home I was not given any opportunity to speak to the boy.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

The tape recorder is produced again this 21st of April.

It is produced when my husband states he is going away. I ask if he has an address at which he could be contacted. He turns on the tape recorder then. He gives me a cheque for \$80 and then promptly tears it up. He does not say why he does that. I found a letter written by my husband to Matthew. This is the letter that I found dated 21 April 1976. It is addressed to Matts, which is my son Matthew written by my husband. It says another barney this morning. I gave Mum her housekeeping cheque and simply asked her to look after you too. Her reply was that that would depend on how rude you were to her and if he was you would call the Police. I've already been to see them when he tried to throttle me." It carries on "I was furious and tore the cheque up but I do think she must have some money so I am leaving it with you. You may buy the food etc. or give it to your mother. Please yourself. Mrs Hetchings should have \$7 each week. Please see that it is available for her. Suggest you put it in envelope provided. Good Luck. Suggest you put \$7 in envelope each week. Signed Dad." He - Matthew who was not quite 18 was to hand out the housekeeping to me.

That same day an incident occurred on 21 April in front of Matthew. Matthew warned his father because my husband is trying to hit me. He did not hit me because of Matthew's warning. He had already got hold of some beads and I wanted to get an envelope from my husband's desk to put the beads in an envelope. Hoping they could be(inaudible)..... my husband grabs the envelope from me and they are again further scattered afield. I don't know why he grabbed the beads. I was wearing them. Before that was when I said I wouldn't hesitate to call the Police if Matthew gets unpleasant. In any event Matthew did warn my husband.

That same time I had an appointment with Dr Abrahams for the next day. I was going believing I was assisting my husband. The next day I went to Dr Abrahams. On 22 April. As far as I was concerned it did not accomplish anything. The doctor seemed quite bewildered. He told that my husband had another appointment with him on his return from holiday. On my husband's return from holiday. The doctor did not want to see me again. I do not know if my husband kept the appointment on his return from his holiday. I have nothing further from Dr Abrahams

in any event. On Friday 23 April my petrol account was stopped. I have had a petrol account for some considerable time. It was a joint account that we both charged petrol from. That had been going on for years. I wasn't told by my husband that it was closed I was told by the petrol station manager. I was most embarrassed about it. I did not ask my husband any reason for him denying me this account. I was not told by him. On 25 April a Sunday Phillips my eldest son's car was locked by my husband. Phillips girlfriend wanted to drive him back to his place of work. As a result they had to take my car. Matthews tells my husband that Phillip had been down. On 4 May Tuesday my husband was in a pretty foul mood. He wanted me to go to the Police Station with him. He claims that Phillips has threatened his life. We did not go. I suppose I would have been willing to go but I did not see any point. I don't know what had occurred only what my husband had told me. My husband had been extremely provoking towards me that day. On 4 May my husband slaps me on the face and pushes me out of the house. He pushed me physically out of the front door and locked me out. No reason was given. No reason for slapping me that I know of. I am trying to have Phillip keep away from his father. On 5 May he is in a foul mood with me. On 6 May he told me he had been in contact with two lawyers one of which was an expert. He wanted me to delay going away and to see them on Friday. If I didn't wait and see them it would mean a three day court hearing. On Saturday - I went away from 6 May to 22 May with Caroline. I returned on 22 May about 6.30. I take one or two things in the front door. Then the door is locked in my face by my husband. No reason is given. He knows I am outside and have been inside. Caroline is also pushed out the front door. As far as I can make - remember she was physically pushed out the front door. She joins me outside and I leave her with friends. I feel she is better off there. I am able to return to Colin Grove and get in through the back door. I get my handbag and the keys and put the rest of the baggage inside. I start unpacking. My suitcase is knocked over by husband onto the floor and he slaps me on the face. This happened in the downstairs bedroom where I still keep my clothes.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Evidence-in-chief of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

Tim and Matthew are present. They restrain their father from further violence. I notice that either my husband or Matthew has completely organised the kitchen to their way of wanting. It was different from the way that I had had it as housewife. It had not been suggested to me that that would be done. The next day is Sunday 23 May. The linen cupboard had been cleared by Matthew. My husband, Matthew and Tim were all present at breakfast time. At breaking they all start shouting and swearing at me. I don't Caroline could have been there according to my notes so we had our breakfast later. We both have our breakfast later. Caroline goes to spend the day with friends. That day there was a mark on the back window of my car. It said "Holy Sue". On the back window. I don't know who placed it there. Either my husband or my sons Matthew or Timothy. I was at the Tait's and I did not realise that it my husband answering - ringing. I can only say what the Tait's said. On 24 April Monday Matthew goes to the Central Institute of Technology. Tim goes off and I am left in the house with my husband. I wanted to go into the bedroom to get some clothes. I am pushed aside and I fall against the side of the wall. By my husband. No reason was given. I was just going into the bedroom to get some clothes. It was a deliberate action on his part he didn't want me to go into the bedroom. This was the room in which I keep my clothes. He gave no reason for this type of conduct. From there I go to the bathroom and sit on the toilet. Then I have two mugs of water thrown over me by my husband. No reason was given. That same day I offered to cook the dinner but Matthew says he will cook it. That same day I noticed that while we were away he had cut a hole in a desk so that he can have it connected permanently to the switch on the wall behind. I am not told the object of the tape recorder. On the following day the tape recorder is turned on. With it turned on my husband gets most offensive. He pushes me against one of the chairs and pushes me against the door that has glass panels in it and one of them cracks. Then he pushes me hard in the chest so that I land right out into the hall. Tim happens to be there at this time. But he can't do much. I cannot remember if I provoked him in any way

for him to have done this. Then he comes to the clothes line to tell me that after listening to the tape he tells me that I am really in need of a man called Ian Culpitt's help.

I cooked the evening meal - I offered to cook it. I was told I had done nothing for three months so why should I now start. I have always cooked dinner. That same day he threatened to change the door locks. No reason was given. The door locks were to be changed against me. While I was away he went into my desk and removed the keys that were there that were spare keys of the house, to the garage and the batch in Pahia.

Having threatened to change the door locks he tells me he had a Dr Rutherford around. That is what he told me. I still had been given no money. I had bruises on me as a result of this incident. My daughter noticed when I was having a bath.

I then went to see a Dr Rogenberg. I obtained a report from him. I did not see the report. It was in a sealed envelope given

KHD to my solicitor. The reports are produced. The reports are in consequence relating to me in respect of the incident I have spoken of. On 26 May I saw that doctor. It was at that time that the home help was told that she was not wanted anymore. On 27 May my husband suggested that he would get the tape recordings typed. I go out to lunch that day and come home to cook the evening meal and do the ironing. The nature of the meal was unpleasant. The two boys were there and they too were both unpleasant. I alone did the dishes. On 28th I leave a list of what I need for the weekend and I am still having no housekeeping. On 30 May Sunday I go to the Dowse Gallery. I let the family know that Caroline and myself will be back for a meal at 6.30. I collect her. I get home and find that all the meal has been eaten. On 1 June my husband refuses to buy a loose leaf refill. I have to buy it because he won't do it for the youngster. On this same day I cook a three course meal with meat from my cousins farm that I brought back with me. He abused over the meal. I thought it was a beautiful meal. He refused to eat with me and no reason was given. I have heard he wants a reconciliation with me. Well it is so unpleasant eating together that we haven't been eating for months together. This particular night he refused to eat with me but eventually we all did sit down together. Then during the meal Caroline

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

is ordered out to eat her meal alone in the kitchen. I feel that she shouldn't be there on her own so I join her. I can't remember why she was sent out there on her own. On 2 June the next day my husband refuses to eat with us so Caroline and I have ours together in the sun room. No reason for refusing to eat with us. 3 June Thursday Caroline and I have having breakfast. My husband does not allow me to finish my breakfast. He deliberately pushes me against the bench top. He calls me a pommy bitch. I cook the dinner that night but before that I have to do the lunch dishes. Whilst I am in the kitchen that night my husband hits me in the face. I have no idea why. He did not give any reason.

TO THE COURT:

- Q. Mrs Reid without being critical people don't usually without some reason walk up to somebody else and hit them in the face.
- A. I know you must find it very hard to believe.
- Q. I can believe anything Mrs Reid.
- A. I can truly say these things happened as far as I am concerned there was no provocation on my part whatsoever.
- Q. When somebody hits somebody whether there is provocation or no provocation it is usually an incident type situation. Usually something being said - something being done. Maybe peas were wanted instead of beans. It is normally something that triggers it off.
- A. That is what I am trying to make clear. For no apparent reason except that my husband seems unable to control himself I am hit. I have no warning - no reasons.

On this particular 3rd of June I am hit in the face by my husband for no particular reason. On 4 June I leave lunch by reason of the conduct of my husband and Tim. I go to a friends place. When I return home the dirty dishes are still about. I cook the evening meal for myself and Caroline and clean up for the others. Still on 4 June I noticed at lunchtime that Tim's car was unlocked behind my car. At 2 o'clock or thereabouts I asked Tim to move his car. His car is now locked. The reason was I wanted to pick up my daughter and others from netball.

I asked him twice quietly but he refused to do so. As a result I get in my car and start backing slowly and the front grill of Tim's Mini is bent. They take my car keys and I go inside to get my spare car keys. They were very cross. They is my husband and Tim

The spare keys are also taken away from me. I was told I must wait until they straighten the grill. Which would take approximately 10 minutes. Before I could take my Maxi out to pick up my daughter. I was concerned because they would have finished their game and I promised I would pick up not only my daughter but other children. My husband knew that and I was ultimately allowed to leave. I think I did pick them up. I had to ring somewhere else to find them because I had gone to the wrong place. So that didn't help either. On 6 June I ^{was} brought a cup of tea in bed. I thanked my husband. I was pleased for what he had done. Thereafter he asked me whether I had removed a tape from his desk. I had not removed it. Tim told me that day that 7 people would be coming in the next day and they wanted Caroline and myself out of the way. No reason was given. On 7 June I was wakened by my husband to say that Phillip had rung and he wanted me to take the keys of Phillip's car to Phillip who was in High Street. So I say well we'll go to High Street. We get there. I get my car going. My husband puts his car in the way. So I get on my bicycle and then I see that Phillip is walking down Colin Grove so I give him his keys. My husband obviously didn't want me to take the keys to Phillip. No reason. 10 June at breakfast time. My husband is again unpleasant. It is getting to be most usual. He then tells me I would be going to the Supreme Court. And On 10 June I am given some corn silverside and given \$1 to buy the produce for the rest of the meal. I prepare the dinner with what I am given. That was found fault with. By my husband. My husband asked me to do some mending for him and I did it. On that same day I believe Lindy wrote a note relative to her father. She asked me to give it to the Judge so I handed it in to Mr Gazely. I had nothing in the slightest to do with the preparation or the writing of that note. The note reads "Dear Sir, How come Matthew can call Mummy a bloody fucking bitch and slap her over

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

the face and I have to go out of the dining room if I just say a word on Mummy's side. P.T.O. 1. Is it that he older 2. Is it that Mummy cannot put him over her knee and smack him. 3. Does he do it because Daddy just sit there and back him up - and back up Matthew." That is my daughter's writing. I did not have anything to do with that letter - the preparation of it. It was because of her father that induced my daughter to write that note. She had stuck out her tongue and her father had smacked her on the bottom. I cannot exactly actually remember Matthew using those exact words. On 12 June the youngster was going off skating. Her father insisted on going off with her to the skating rink. I was told that my daughter was really embarrassed about that. My husband at a later date apologised for embarrassing her. When she came home from skating on the 12th I was in my room upstairs. At that time there was a talkback unit between my room and downstairs. At that time the talkback unit was used between our bedroom and the bedroom of my mother in law. Who lived in a house nearby. Matthew had in fact plugged it in between the upstairs bedroom and the downstairs bedroom. It was really^{used}/by nobody. But on this occasion it was used by my husband. I had no option whether I wanted it or not. It was put in that bedroom before I moved into it. This was the first time that we knew our conversation had been overheard. First of all the unit was plugged in and there were certain things that my daughter asked me. She asked me if I had said anything to her father and I said no. She told me that she didn't think Daddy had paid to go in and she felt he must have been listening downstairs so we went to the downstairs bedroom and we did find the talkback and it was plugged in. I prepared the meal that night. My husband turned up his nose and refused to eat the pudding. On Sunday I gave my list with certain personal requirements for me. My husband refused to get the personal things for me. On Monday 14 June I decide to clean house. I clean out two fireplaces the sun room and I am getting the floor cloth to clean the window ledges and the grates when my husband comes into the laundry. I did not give any comment or provocation to my husband that I know of.Inaudible... He pushes me around then he tells me he hates me in trouser suits. And What right had I to remove his papers. I had moved his

papers because they were all over the sun room floor and I had stacked them up carefully on his desk and chair because I wanted to clean the room. Because of that he comes in and pushes me round and flings water over my trouser suit. I leave the house. The nature of the evening meal that night was unpleasant. The next day the 16th of June I am at home for dinner again. The dessert was steam pudding and ice cream. My husband and Matthew turn up their noses at pudding. They just refuse to eat it. On 21 June Caroline is sitting in front of the fire watching television and I am on the telephone. Something occurs. My husband obviously went in and said something to Caroline which obviously upset her. He pulls her into the hall. She tries to get herself free from him. She dashes upstairs to her bedroom. As soon as I get off the telephone I go upstairs where my husband and Matthew both are going for Caroline. I don't know what they are going for her about. My husband slapped her on the face. He gave no reason for that that I know. Whatever it was upset her so much that my daughter opens the bedroom window and tries to climb out saying she is trying to jump out. I was trying to tell her that she would only hurt herself as it is an upstairs window. I prevent her jumping out of the window. On 24 June I make a note of my husband being at home and he retired on 29 February and he has done nothing for four months although there is plenty to be done around the house. He never wanted me to work except to help with his business. On Saturday on the same 24th of June Caroline is again upset. I think she was getting fed up with having her mother in the same bedroom. From my point of view I think she should have a bedroom on her own. She shouldn't be in a bedroom with her mother. On 26 June I am told by my husband that Brian Edwards is going to have a show on sex. The next morning when he's watched it he told me no wonder our marriage hasn't worked out. What a pity I hadn't stayed up because I couldinaudible..... a lot about it. On Monday 28 June my husband comes home about 4pm. He says he's got about 18 pages of typewritten foolscap which he has had prepared from his solicitor. That is what he told me. He reads those through with Matthew and both of them had a meal

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

together. On 29 June I note that my husband is still writing notes at his desk. On 30 June I give Caroline a meal on a tray because she won't eat with her father. On 2 July I was still attending at the Citizens Aid Bureau. My husband feels that it is just my goody goody work. On 3 July my husband said he wanted some sort of meal together before the court hearing. He called it the last supper. He told me that Tim was coming up from Christs. Phillip was coming down from Taihape where he was working according to my husband.

Matthew of course would be available. On 5 July I am given two copies of the Susan Reid Trust Account. Whilst I talk to my husband the tape recorder was put on by him. Later that same day he came upstairs to ask for a red biro. I had not got one. He notices that the talk back button has been taped down. This is something that Caroline did. He asks if I would like the talk back removed and I said that this would be nice but nothing is done. He takes the tape out which means the button comes out again so that it is possible for him to hear from downstairs. On 6 July my husband comes up and observes that Caroline has taped the button down again and he laughs in a rather superficial way and I notice that shortly afterwards he goes upstairs with a screwdriver and the talk back is taken down. On 10 July a saturday there is to be an evening for Matthew and so far as Caroline and I are concerned my husband said we could stay if we stayed in the sun room. We are asked if we are to be at home and we are not in any way to be in their way. They were Matthews friends. On that Saturday Caroline asked her father if she could have some money to buy homestead fried chicken and we eat it in the sun room. Whilst the others are in the sitting room. On 11 July there is some trouble between Phillip and his father. Ultimately Phillip gives his father a black eye.

TO THE COURT:

- Q. This was only a few months ago. Now what happened. Without looking at the notes.
- A. Phillip came home to see his father. He had been home a couple of times during the day and hadn't found his father in. He did eventually come back I think about 10 o'clock. He asked for some money

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

as far as I can remember to pay for some dogs.
 And I think Phillip said his father hadn't done
 anything for him for years and then there was
 trouble.

Its just that I am trying to remember what happened without
 looking at my notes. I think Phillip gave his father his
 black eye. Matthew came downstairs where he was in bed and rang
 the Police who came around. My husband wanted to charge Phillip
 with physical assault but I think he rang his brother Peter and
 Peter suggested not to. Ultimately Phillip must have gone off
 somewhere. He might have gone up to back where his girlfriend
 and her friend live. There was no charge that particular night.
 Without looking up my notes I can't remember if Matthew had anything
 to say to me that night. Mrs Marchington came over to the fence.
 She came over and Matthew told her that he hated me and that I
 was a foul woman or words to that effect. Mrs Marchington was
 told to mind her own business. Monday. Then I was to come
 to the hearing for the particular day when the proceedings were
 EXH F adjourned. I produce to the Court at Exhibit E a wealth of notes
 which my solicitor has underlined in pencil that can be directed
 to your particular attention to particular passages if necessary.
 There is a copy for Mr Camp. 18 July my husband complained that
 I didn't wake him up for the game. On 19 July Phillip asked
 if he could leave some things at home and I asked my husband
 and he said it would be better if he left them with friends.
 On 20 July about 5pm my husband and Matthew were sitting in the
 sun room. They were seated together going through all those notes
 that have been produced. A copy of which has been given to Mr
 Camp. They were comparing them against my husband's dairy.
 On 22 July my husband makes some mention of Ian Culpert.
 He tells A.F.R. according to A.F.R has told him to go for all
 he can and to have a good ding dong verbal argument with me.
 I am completely to blame for the marriage breakdown because of
 my treatment to Phillip. I certainly won't get custody of
 Lindy. She will go to an approved boarding school. I am an
 incompetent mother. I certainly do not wish for Caroline to
 go to hoarding school. There was a proposal that she did go to

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

a boarding school. Her name was entered for Nga Tawa some years ago. It is a secondary boarding school and I feel that all she has been through over the past year it would be better for her not to be boarding. Boarding starts at 3rd form at Nga Tawa. They cut out 2nd form. In any event she couldn't go to Nga Tawa. As far as I am aware there is no boarding at Chilton. My husband says he is going to put me all through this in Court and did I know that Phillip is being blackmailed at the Gear Meat Works. That Phillip is being in drugs. That he has brought expensive skis and far too expensive dogs. My husband said he was going to Erewhon that is where the boy was working. To find out why he was leaving. Mike Camp had proof of certain of Phillips doings and what about the post office order from Taihape. There is a mention of Dianna Jone's statement. A statement of a Dianna Jones had been handed to Mr Camp and this was also shown to Matthew. These things will also come out in Court particularly Phillips doings. While he is saying this the tape recorder is on and he is following me from room to room. I can't physically stop him I have to watch him following me about from room to room with this tape recorder. There are only 2 rooms that you can lock yourself in and they are the bathrooms. On 23 July my husband is reading to Matthew from the folder. On 25 July Phillip wanted to have a friend to spend the week end. My husband refused to let Phillip have that friend for the week end or it could have been one night. This time he was prepared to allow Matthew to have anyone in the house. On 26 July I go home and cook the meal for myself and Caroline. Caroline was to go to guides so she has to have an early meal. The two of us were only able to have the first course. My husband arrived and says that Caroline must eat with him but she has refused to eat with him. We have our first course and then my husband arrives and Caroline refuses to eat further. I take it upstairs to her and she eats it in the bedroom before she goes to guides. On the same day my husband is comparing my notes with his notes from his dairy. He spent all afternoon and evening sitting at his desk doing that. On 28 July my husband tries to kiss me and he comes into the kitchen at breakfast time and I turn my face away. His manner

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

was "What about a little kiss sweetie" sort of thing. A sort of hypocritical slimmy way. On 29 July I get home about 3.30 and prepare dinner. My husband arrives about 5.45. I make inquiry about the dog and my inquiry relative to the dog was met with abuse. He said I am the most conceited woman and the sooner I can become pleasant the better. He says he has facts real facts between Phillip and I and we will have to face all these in Court. I am going to get no maintenance after the way I have treated my sons. I have been so stupid that I will have to listen in Court. These are notes I made at the time.

At 10 pm that night I am upstairs in the bedroom and we are almost asleep. My husband bursts in and did I know that Philip had paid two cheques of \$500 each for one dog. Do I know the owner of the trailer Phillip borrowed. On Friday the 30th after Caroline has left for school there is further comment from my husband about Phillip. He tells me he has been up to see the Manager and his wife of Erehon Station andinaudiblenow knows the whole story. I cook the evening meal on the 30th of July. My daughter and I have ours upstairs because she eats better upstairs. Without unpleasant remarks. On 31 July Saturday Matthew, Caroline and I have breakfast before my husband arrives. After breakfast I am doing the dishes on my own and my husband comes into the kitchen. He tells me I am a Bitch and am I going to call my parents down again and would I look after Freddie if he went. I say that Freddie is his responsibility. He tells me he wishes that I would get out.

On 3 August it is still my 18 year son or my husband telling me what to buy or eat in the house. My husband suggests that Caroline go on a holiday and she says she does not want to go on holiday with her father. On 8 August Sunday I recall an incident. I am in the kitchen cooking some lunch for Caroline and I tell my husband and Matthew that they can get their own. My husband continues to be unpleasant and I walk out of the house. I recall me being in the kitchen and he grabs the saucepan from me. There probably would have been provocation in that I was going to cook the meal for Caroline and not for him and Matthew.

On the same day it involved the Police and the prosecution of Phillip. I was not present when it occurred as I walked out of the house.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

An incident occurred that involved Phillip, his brother Matthew and my husband. When I come home I find Matthew with a bleeding nose and my husband had driven off presumably to get the Police. Caroline had gone over to the neighbours. Phillip picks up his ice axe and breaks some panes of glass in Matthews bedroom. And three small panes of glass in the playroom. He appeared before this Court on the 9th of August. He is fined - he had Courts costs. I wasn't in Court. On 10 August my husband asks me whatamount of housekeeping I need.

As he is going away. All I can do is suggest that he leave what he thinks is going to be necessary for me, Matthew and Caroline. On 11 August my husband insist that I fix the windows that were broken. I have to arrange to fix the windows. I am given \$50 housekeeping. On 19 August the windows are fixed including the one that was broken when my husband pushed me against it. On 21 August a Saturday my husband with Tim goes to Kitoke to collect the dog as far as I know. When they come back they are most aggresive and block my way into the house. I don't know why. As far as I know I did not cause them to do that. Eventually I must have got into the house. I unpacked Tim's trunk from college. I did the washing and I was going to take some things to the dry cleaners, but my husband came up and told me to leave it alone - that they would cope. I in fact did the washing and suggest that they took the things to the drycleaners. I am away from the home later that same day and I get home and it is 9.30. My husband is there as well as Matthew and his friend Slim. I want to put the milk bottles out but I find it difficult because I am barred at the kitchen door by my husband. I don't know why. So I have to go around the sitting room and dining room to get to the kitchen to get to the milk bottle to put it out. He gave no reason for causing me to do that. When in fact I go out my husband locks the door and I ring the bell. He knows I am outside. After I have rung the bell Caroline comes down and opens the door for me. I go upstairs and find Caroline very upset.

LUNCHEON ADJOURNMENT :

COURT RESUMESDIANA ELIZABETH JONES SWORN:

My full name is Diana Elizabeth Jones. I am the wife of Warren Theodore Jones and I live at 2 Manuka Avenue, LOWER HUTT.

I am a housewife. At the time of trial hearing I was to be out of the country.

In consequence I prepared myself a statement and a copy of it. I can say was provided to Mr Camp before the prior hearing.

I produce it as my evidence the statement I made in anticipation of the prior hearing. On the final page paragraph 10

I speak of Matthew as a lad who had been influenced by his father to be devious, unacceptable social behaviour which had been condoned by his father. I speak particularly of an evening and my being there intending to have dinner there. On that particular occasion - well it is an unwritten law amongst housewife that you don't criticise another person's child when the parents are in residence and on that occasion Matthew was very rude to his mother. His father who was present didn't pull him up at all and then Matthew was asked to continue setting the table I think and I went through to the room and when I - I was so appalled by what had happened that I said to him well if you were my son you wouldn't be dining with us this evening. I didn't say anything else but I hoped that the fact that I didn't normally do anything of that description and I actually said it to him on this occasion. I hoped it would make him realise that it wasn't on - this sort of thing at all. But I was shocked that his father hadn't pulled him up. That was just one of many occasions. I said I would go and they persuaded me to stay so in the end I did stay but it was most unpleasant the conversation going on between the family particularly between Sue and Tony, and Matthew. The speech was such that I threatened to leave the house and return home. Since I made that statement and a copy has been supplied to Reid's solicitor I have rung the home. On the first occasion several things had happened. He asked to whom he was speaking. He the pleasure of speaking as Tony I have known for many years and he noticed my voice. The second time I rang and asked to speak to Susan and he said words to the effect that would I please not ring her there in the future to which I replied in words similar to saying well if I should happen to get in touch with Sue.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Evidence-in-chief of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

This is her home and I feel that I must ring. Well the need didn't arise again of any great importance to upset the family household but one day I did particularly want to speak to Susan and Irang and Tony just put down the receiver. I had made my identity known to him by the time he put down the receiver. I said something like "Hello Tony, May I speak to Susan please". Then - so I rang back and said I think we must have been cut off. He just said you were not cut off. He said she's not here so I just hung up. The last occasion I rang. I can't remember. I have seen all too many bruises on Mrs Reid I am afraid. Both on her body, around her back, the lower regions of her spine. Twice on her face or around the jaw bone. She told me how she came by these bruises. The only other bruising was a dreadful black eye and that I understood was inflicted by her son and that bruise I saw her with the bruise on our closing day of golf on 10 November of this year and that bruise was still in evidence on the 30th - 20 days later. It was some bruise. About the other bruising she said that her husband had pushed her around.

XXM: MR CAMP

Q. Mrs Jones you have got a copy of your statement in front of you haven't you?

A. Yes

Q. Looking at the first paragraph which 14 years is it that you have been in England.

A. 1961 to. We arrived here in January of last year - 75.

Q. So it was 1961 to 1975 you were in England apart from a regular trip home every four years that you mention?

A. Yes sometimes more often.

Q. Now In January 1975 you came back here didn't you

A. Yes

Q. When you returned did you first stay at the White Heron Lodge. You, your husband and your family?

A. Yes

Q. On your return and whilst you were at the lodge did the whole Reid family come out for an afternoon and evening. At your invitation.

A. Yes, evening perhaps an afternoon too I can't remember.

Q. They came out socially though?

A. They did come out socially.

Q. They had all their children with them did they?

A. Well I remember one evening they came to a cocktail party and we had a buffet tea afterwards and that was just Sue and Tony. And I remember Sue saying about her daughter on one occasion I don't remember any other occasion off hand.

Q. I wonder if you can remember an occasion when Mr and Mrs Reid came with their children and went swimming and saw some films of yours that you had brought back. And stayed and had dinner with you at the restaurant.

A. I don't remember showing films there. But we had lunch. I don't think we showed any films at all the whole time we were at the at home at our house in Manuka Avenue we had a film evening but not at the White Heron. The family on their on we had a film evening.

Q. On the occasion of the White Heron when the family came was there any unpleasantness that you can tell us about. On that occasion.

A. No
Mind you when they came as a family they came alone - you know without other guests.

Q. Did that make some difference do you think.

A. Oh no not necessarily at all but I think it was the fact that we had just arrived. They were probably putting their best foot forward. Because that all fell away very quickly afterwards and we saw the antagonism between husband and wife. Coming through the whole time with criticism and dictatorialism. On Tony's behalf.

Q. Do you remember the 50th birthday party for Mr Reid in March of 1975.

A. Yes I do. Mrs Reid went to a great deal of trouble to turn on a magnificent party.

Q. Was there any unpleasantness on that occasion that you can recount.

A. Yes there were some awkward moments.

Q. I see. Can you tell us what you are talking of.

A. Well I remember there was some sort of contratempts going on about a photograph being taken.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

Q. Is that something that you suggest there was a serious dispute between them or was it just between the husband and wife.

A. It was between husband and wife in front of a whole lot of friends. Which becomes embarrassing.

Q. Well will you tell us what you recollect of it then - or have you told us everything.

A. I wouldn't like to - I know that one of them didn't want to have the photograph taken and one did and I can't recall exactly what happened now. I never thought I would have to recall the incident.

Q. Well can you recall that one was upset with the other and who that was or what.

A. I think Tony was the one who wanted the photograph taken and I think it was Susan who wasn't keen to have it taken at that moment. I think she wanted to go and get some savouries. It was mistiming or something honestly I wouldn't like to make a full statement. But there were undercurrents at the party I remember.

Q. Can you tell us an occasion or give us the date at all of an occasion when you were at their house and you saw unpleasantness between them.?

A. Well I can't tell you dates.

Q. Can you tell us approximately

A. This year I suppose we haven't really had a get together for maybe 5 or 6 months. But prior to that near the beginning in the first half of this year. Its just a question that when Sue would say something and Tony would criticise her and then go on and on about it.

Q. How many times were you there this year in this early 5-6 month of 1976 when Mr and Mrs Reid were there together.

A. Oh well I suppose we had them to our home trying to give a helping hand because we both liked Tony and Sue for many and many years and naturally it upset us that anything was wrong. So we did our best to try and get them to come together and I remember particularly saying to Tony well you know just start by being polite every day and he would say Oh no you know.

Q. What I asked you was how many times.

A. That they came to us this year. I suppose about 4 times.

Q. So you suppose it would be about 4 occasion of the first

6 months of this year that they went around to your place together.

A. Together to try and talk things out.

Q. The separation application was filed in March and you say there were occasions subsequent to that.

A. I am not very good I must admit on timing, but I think it was about - whether it was subsequent to the actual filing I think one or two of them must have been.

Q. Were they coming around to dinner or was it something more casual occasion or what. Can you tell us anything about these occasions.

A. Well I remember one occasion when they all came. That must have been last year. The whole family came. That was Matthew, Tim, Phillip, Lindy and Sue and Tony. This year we had Sue and Tony I suppose on their own once for dinner and once after dinner something probably like this. I can't remember what the other times were.

Q. So that there has been one occasion earlier this year when Mr and Mrs Reid came around for dinner and possibly an occasion when they came around afterwards.

A. Yes

Q. And was there the same sort of visiting back by you to their house in the course of this year.

A. I seem to remember we went back on one occasion my husband and I after some function it was fairly late.

Q. Can you tell us anything about any of these occasions to help identify what they were about or when they were because I want you to appreciate the sort of thing that Mr Reid may need to give evidence about later. If he can't identify them it will create difficulties. So can you give us anything that identifies any of them.

A. No my husband always says I am very bad where timing is concerned. Exact dates whether something happened a week ago or three weeks ago.

Q. There's nothing though - none of these were events for some occasion or another.

A. The only occasion I can remember is the 50th birthday. Which was a very special occasion.

Q. And you can't recollect any particular meals where you

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

got information where there was any unpleasantness and give us any details of particular occasions.

A. Well last year I would say I was in and out of the house as normal housewives are between each other and then often I would see Tony or perhaps Matthew or Caroline came in from school but I would see her frequently when there was this tension and

Q. Just moving on to what you just said it is the case is it not that you quite often saw Mrs Reid during the day time and you would probably have seen a lot more of her than of Mr and Mrs Reid. Is that right.

A. Oh naturally although more recently Mr Reid hasn't been working so he has been there. Often too.

Q. So have there been occasions when you have gone around and sat with the two of them.

A. Well no because Tony usually got up and went out. Or preferred to be in another room.

Q. Well if I suggest to you Mrs Jones that your social contact with Mr and Mrs Reid as a couple has been quite limited since 1975 down to the present what do you say.

A. Well we haven't ever said - in the last 6 months say yes.

Q. Well has it been limited even before that - as a couple.

A. Well it depends on what you call limited. Everyone's interpretation is apt to be rather different.

Q. Well you tell me if you can then how many times you have seen them within just some degree of proximity in 1975.

A. I couldn't guess. Probably dozens of times.

Q. You've seen the two of them together dozens of times.

A. Well in the house say but not necessarily in the same room. I have seen them on the same occasion say. One might be in the garage and one in the kitchen say something of that nature. Or on the boat we have been out on the boat a few times. With them for a days outing on two occasions.

Q. Talking in terms of seeing them together in the house last year you can't specify you have given as much information as you can. Is that you are saying - you can't take it further.

A. I can't give you dates I am sorry. I think I would be some miracle person if I could.

Q. Were you aware in April 1975 of Phillips return from

the South Island. Phillip Reid's return home.

A. I don't know about returning to home - perhaps the Wellington District. His father didn't seem very anxious to see him every at home.

Q. How do you know that.

A. Because I was there when I heard him say I don't want him at home or words to that effect. He can look after himself he is old enough.

Q. Can you tell us roughly when we are talking about - what year - what time and what year.

A. I would say since we have been back within the last year 14 months something like this.

Q. So you certainly weren't aware then of any problem being cause to the household of Phillip's living in the house in 1975.

A. No it seemed to me mostly he wasn't there.

Q. You've said in paragraph 3 of your statement that as very old friends of Tony and Susan etc. they both sought our help. Can you tell us when it was that Mr Reid sought your help about the marriage.

A. Well I suppose it must be well over a year ago now and umwell over a year ago anyway.

Q. Well if he did seek your help what did he say the problem was with the marriage.

A. Well he'd been saying that Sue's going to get out and he'd get on with his life or something to this effect. And he came around just to say how could they make amends what could they do. So they decided they would go to these marriage people, guidance people and we said well you know unless you start basically with just being polite every day you can't make any progress. And we talked on numerous occasions and you just seemed to be talking around in the circle. You know you can't be unkind to a person.

Q. You just said to me at the beginning of that answer that Mr Reid had been talking that Sue had better go.

Are you saying that this is what he said to you or is this what Mrs Reid told you?

A. Well say it was in a general discussion when the four of us were there.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

Q. Was he saying both that he was telling his wife to go and he would also like to see what could be done to make amends.

A. Well he often said he would like to see if he could make amends but then his words belied his actions because he would be so rude to her in the next minute. If he wanted to make amends you wouldn't be out to be rude and dictatorial and critical to your wife. Would you?

Q. What was the thing that he said was the problem in the marriage if anything?

A. I think he used to say she talked too much.

Q. What do you say to that.

A. Well its a very healthy outgoing time.

Q. Is that the only thing that comes to your mind about what he would have said was wrong with the marriage.

A. Oh he said she was a bad cook and we all know she is a beautiful cook. And she is a marvellous dressmaker. And she used to be at home to give him lunch everyday virtually. She used to turn down so many nice invitations which is hard for a woman when in fact very few husbands come home for lunch. She was always missing out because he expected her to be home for lunch.

Q. She said that to you when he was there did she.

A criticism of the marriage.

A. Well she said I mean when I would ring up and suggest she did something she'd say Of no I can't Tony's coming home and wants me to have the lunch ready. She'd love to have come but ...

Q. Well was that being put forward as a problem in the marriage by anybody

A. What the fact - well I think - no I don't know - she's so big hearted Sue. I don't think she would criticise giving off her time to Tony as much as she did. She was very generous with her time to him

Q. Did she criticise it to you do you say

A. She criticised to me. It is a thing with all housewives(inaudible).

Q. You said that we suggested that they start by just being polite to each other every day but Tony was quite unprepared to do this.

A. Yes

Q. In terms of what you said about statements he made that he would like to make amends do you say that he was unprepared to say that he would be polite.

A. Well there was only one word for it - it was hypocritical. It was all talk and you know you can't be

Q. Are you saying though that he said he would try to be polite but then he didn't do it

A. No he wouldn't even agree to be polite.

Q. Did you mention this on more than one occasion or just one specific occasions.

A. I should think dozens of times. I can think of about 6 times when my husband and I were there and they were there.

Q. Any way you say that at least on 6 occasions you said this to Mr Reid and his reply was generally what?

A. To the effect that he wasn't prepared to do that.

Q. That he wasn't prepared to be polite.

A. No but Susie had to do what she was told or something like that.

Q. That she had to do what she was told

A. Yes

Q. You made a comment immediately after that - relating to Mr Reid that he viewed himself as a master that had to be obeyed at all times. So will you explain that please.

A. Well he has a dominant personality who is a very clever man who has done very well. And was at the top in his field. Has been expected to give orders which he has done successfully in the business world but its a pity you can't take that home. It takes two to make a marriage.

Q. And you say that he does take that home does he?

A. I do

Q. And that this is criticism that you made of him when you were trying to help them. That he was dictatorial. Did you tell him that.

A. I don't know if I ever used the word "dictatorial".

I think we just said just start off being polite that was the main thing because we thought that unless you start off by everyday just not having a cross word I mean that seems to me to be a basic necessity. Theres a start there to be polite not

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

be criticising each other, all day and Susie was quite happy to - well she always is very polite. I suppose Tony is a little Victorian.

Q. In what way. - In what sense.

A. The woman in one spot and does as she's told.

Q. You say you think one of the problems of the marriage was that Mr Reid insisted that certain things happen despite Mrs Reid not wanting them to happen. Is it that sort of thing that you say made you have the view that he was the master to be obeyed.

A. Yes he - marriage is made up of give and take. You can't be the one to in any situation if you're going out somewhere or whatever it is you've got to agree where you are going to have your picnic or whatever. I'm not saying this is an instance in this particular case but I do know that he insists on having for the most part his meals in the dining room and around the table. A very noble idea but I think you can't sort of insist on it all ways. I happen to have a husband who wants to have his in his drawing room chair and I don't always agree with that but we mostly have it there. You've just got to fit in with each other. And if you know you're not prepared to go along particular when Susan's family - a big family under very stressful conditions at times because Tony started from the bottom and worked up very successfully but they did go through very lean times when she contributed largely to that in all that she did and the backing up she gave him. That sort of thing and the doing without.

Q. Well can you go back to giving me an illustration of the situation where Mr Reid insisted that things be done this way other than the dining table dining.

A. I don't know that I've ever stopped to think of any specific thing but it would be you know perhaps she might be in the middle of a meal something of this nature. And he would want something else done while she was doing something else.

Q. This is something you have seen happen.

A. Yes

Q. But you can't recall a particular incident for us

A. No.

Q. In paragraph 4 you do start to talk about the early days of the marriage in the second sentence. You talk about assisting them in packing screws in the evening. What - wasn't that a joint venture between your family, another family and the Reid family? Were you all doing that together.

A. Yes it was mainly becauseinaudible..... had the equipment and I don't know quite where the interest came in there. I don't recollect - I do remember there was I think my husband and Tony might have had some sort of financial arrangement. I am not very sure about that side of things but we used to go around. We'd all pack screws around the kitchen table.

Q. There were 3 families in it were there not. Your family, the Reids and the Cooks.

A. Thats it

Q. And the screws were kept at your parents in the garage - Tinakori Road.

A. I don't recollect that at all.

Q. Mrs Jones you say that at that stage do you not that the Reids were so poor that the best meal they could afford was a hot plate of soup and a slice of bread is that the sort of thing youre saying.

A. Well Tony branched out on his own yes.

Q. That they were extremely poor.

A. Yes because I rememeber very well. People are funny because for many of them money is the only thing that counts. A lot of their friends fell by the wayside because Sue and Tony felt that they couldn't entertain and I remember very well having a discussion with Sue. I said do you think you could run to a spaghetti bolognase for a few friends one evening and she said it would be stretching it a bit but we might try it. And they really were building up this new business and everything had to go into it. And after a while friends who had entertained them of course weren't invited back so they drifted away. It was rather sad.

Q. If evidence is given Mrs Jones that Mr and Mrs Reid at that time had substantial capital available to them that they were'nt utilising does that surprise you?

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

A. Yes very much so. But Tony's not a man who is generous with his money.

Q: Are you saying then at the time Mrs Reid was kept short of funds.

A. I would think very much so.

Q. As far as paragraph 6 is concerned Mrs Jones is there any emotional and cruel outbursts of Mr Reid's of which you can give us details.

A. I didn't see the outburst - I saw the result of it because Susan would arrive around at our house in floods of tears and we would have that for months - almost daily.

In fact the protracted court hearing - I think its a tragedy that there can't be some amendment so that a wife doesn't have to remainⁱⁿ/the same household. I can't help but feel that in the initial stages if they had been allowed to live under separate rooves and there was an opportunity for them to do this that maybe something could have been stopped and all the horror of it might have stopped. But to continue living under the stress and so that they are both upsetting each other is a tragedy in the law. We had Susan on our doorstep so often. It was almost daily. At one stage before she finally decided she had to make a decision for a separation because she just couldn't carry on anymore. I think that that was probably the most emotional of the stages. Having to come to a decision which originally had it not been for the law insisting that they be under the same roof there anything that could ever be done to separate couples at this stage I recommend it. It would have saved both her and the children.

Q. I think you said at the beginning that the emotional and cruel outbursts of Tonys you had not seen yourself but that Susan had come around after them to your house.

A. She was very tearful.

Q. Have you just said now in finishing that she mostly came around or that they reached their greatest intensity at the time she decided to apply for a separation.

A. I think that was when she was more tearful having made the decision and realised in her own mind that they would not go back - there was no going back and she felt a little more ease but of course the stress that has followed that has been even greater to the children.

Q. So are you saying that these occasions when she came around very upset and tearful following emotional and cruel outbursts were in a period preceding the filing of the application which we ourselves can take as being March of this year.

A. Well we have had many tearful occasions since then.

Q. But you tell us they reach

A.A peak of the tears but of course she has been having some help from the doctor to quieten things I think since then so that was probably the reason why.

Q. In clause 7 you say that on occasion that Mrs Tungey has beeninaudible

A. Yes

Q. Do you know when that was

A. Six months or more ago he had had a word with my husband sometimes when I hadn't been present. And then me on the phone for about an hour ore day.

Q. On this occasion when he came around on his own he saw the two of you did he

A. Yes

Q. And this was some 6 months or more ago

A. I would think so - yes. Once he knew about my - that I had made a statement he obviously didn't wish to see me.

Q. What did he come around to talk about.

A. Just this marriage and he was upset about the situation. But he wasn't prepared to do anything. It had to go his way to remedy the situation. You know Susie had to do this that and the other but he wasn't prepared to do anything.

Q. Are you saying that there was something particular you suggested he do or he refused to do or what

A. Start at being polite. To me if you don't start at being polite you can't go any further. You have to start somewhere. To me if you can be polite to each other during the day then the longer you can continue on like that the better it is. In - then the situation eases off and then you can get down to other problems.

Q. What was the this and that that Susan should be doing - from what you told us.

A. I remember this about talking too much. She talked to people outside the family about what was happening in the family.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

I think that was one of them.

Q. You can't think of anything other though. Can you think of any additional information about the telephone call that helps us. When you say there was a telephone call that he set out his case.

A. Well I think by this time that Tony had been around to see us and we were just going over. Mostly Tony was talking and we were listening. On the telephone and when he came round because an emotional stress situations like this I find its just an ear people want and often they sort out things themselves having had an ear.

Q. Now in the middle of clause 8 you refer to seeing Mr Reid about 3 weeks ago. Now that statement was drawn sometime in early July so that presumably that was some occasion in June you saw him wasn't it.

A. It must have been.

Q. But you don't remember what occasions and any particular details of it that can help

A. Um no. That wasn't when Susan went abroad. No I've forgotten even when she went now.

Q. In respect of the paragraph 9 you talk with Mr Reid asking who was speaking when people ring on the phone. And you say that you never previously has he said that to you.

A. Hmm

Q. Do you always say who you are or does he recognise your voice without you saying who you are.

A. He recognises it without my saying.

Q. And that is something he's just started.

A. Yes

Q. You added to your evidence a matter relating to an occasion when you rang and what you understood happened was that, you rang and asked to speak to Susan and the phone was immediately hung up

A. Hmm

Q. Do you know when that was

A. Well one happened just about a week ago and the other time was some while before and actually a funny thing happened because about a $\frac{1}{4}$ of an hour later he rang back and said he was sorry he

hung up and I said thats all right. He said something to the effect that "You know why - I've read your statement" and I said that I quite understood.

Q. I'd like you to think whether an occasion was a Sunday the 7th of November 1976 you rang up the house and asked for Sue and on the first occasion that you rang Matthew had answered the phone and said Mrs Reid wasn't there.

A. The first occasion when - I've been ringing the house for years

Q. I said on the occasion Sunday the 7th of November 1976.

A. I couldn't know - was it the one about a week ago - oh no Matthew answered - well I wouldn't know. It might be one of a dozen times.

Q. Lets get in straight Mrs Jones. You've just told of an occasion when Mr Reid hung up and then later rang up and apologised.

A. Hmm

Q. I'm now suggesting to you that that might well have been the 7th of November and you told us you can't be sure of the dates. Now I still want to talk about the still same incident where you recollect you're being hung up on.

A. It may have been a week or two sooner but I have no recollection.

Q. What I want to ask you is whether on that day you recollect being hung up on Matthew in fact was the first one that answered the phone when you first rang. Do you remember that or not.

A. I don't quite understand what you are trying to say. Matthew hung up on me.

Q. I am asking that when you made a phone call to the Reid house on the occasions about hanging up the first of the calls that you made was one where Matthew answered the phone. Do you remember that.

A. No such occasion arose.

Q. Can I ask you during the day we are still talking about the day where you rang up that you rang at least twice more and asked for Mrs Reid.

A. There was one day when I wanted her and I rang in the morning and then I rang again at lunchtime I remember thinking she might be home for lunch.

Q. Well Mr Reid will say that on those occasions when on the two occasions during the day when he answered the phone that you didn't say who you were you just said it was quite urgent

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

and he just said that Mrs Reid wasn't there. Do you remember having a conversation where you said it was urgent.

A. Yes - I can't think that they wouldn't know who was speaking

Q. And he said that on the last of the occasions he hung up and then he apologised - he rang back up - which you agree don't you

A. I think that was another occasion - that wasn't related to that occasion.

Q. You told us of a particular - adding to your evidence - where Matthew was rude to his mother. Didn't you

A. Yes

Q. You told us that that was an occasion when you and your husband went around for dinner.

A. No it was just myself - I think it was when my husband was away.

Q. The note I have of what you said was "One evening we were therefor dinner". Are you saying in fact it was just you around there for dinner.

A. I think it was myself and my daughter actually. Maybe myself and my son but it wasn't my husband.

Q. Yourself and one other member of your family? other than your husband. Matthew was there, Mr Reid and Mrs Reid

A. Yes and Caroline was there

Q. You say that Matthew was very rude to his mother. What did he say. What sort of thing?

A. Oh I think he called her a bitch amongst other things.

Q. And you consider that quite inappropriate

A. That would be one part of it. I can't remember what else he said. It wasn't the only time when I was around there. I was around there one other time when he was being rude to her when we were all in the kitchen.

Q. And you certainly thought that was inappropriate didn't you.

A. Yes it is inappropriate that a boy should call his mother a bitch - quite unbelievable.

Q. When that was said you tell us that Mr Reid was present and able to hear it.

A. Yes

Q. And he did nothing about it

A. No

Q. No way to reprove his son for it.

A. No

Q. When you went into the dining room where Matthew was continuing to set the table and you said to him "if you were my son you wouldn't be dining with me this evening" what did he say.

A. I don't know that he answered me. He may have said something

Q. He wasn't rude to you

A. Oh no

Q. You'd agree with me Mrs Jones that it would be perfectly ordinary in a household for both mother and father to reprimand their son for that sort of language wouldn't you?

A. Yes

XXM: MR MACGREGOR

Q. In paragraph 10 of your statement you say that you consider Tony has been manipulating the children. Do you base that on this incident relating to Matthew? Particularly do you.

A. Which incident

Q. This one at dinner where Matthew calls his mother a bitch.

A. No no many times since then. I think its more than then.

Q. Is this the sort of incident that you are talking about though when you made that statement.

A. Well I suppose him being rude and not being reprimanded is part of it yes a lot of it is the rudeness.

Q. Well its more of him not doing anything than him doing something positive that made you make a statement like that - Mr Reid not doing anything about it.

A. Not doing something

Q. Yes Mr Reid as in this example not reprimanding Matthew rather than Mr Reid.

A. No he seemed to condone it. Sort of giggling to each other. I'm not saying they giggled on that occasion but you know he was sort of getting into a huddle I suppose you could say with his son you know supporting him.

Q. This is one incident that you have described. From what you said I take it you've observed things like this on other occasions. Now this incident incurred in front of the other children. Have other incidents incurred in front of other guests and the other children.?

A. Where Tony has been rude to his wife.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

Q. Yes that or

A. So often that I don't think - you know its just the normal.
You know all their mutual friends know about it.

Q. So their bickering isn't kept to themselves. Other people
are involved in it by being around when it happens

A. Yes

RXXM: MR GAZLEY

Q. You've suggested to Reid that he should do something to
remedy the situation if he wants the marriage to continue. Is
that so.

A. True - one's got to give something to a marriage

Q. And you say that he hasn't been prepared to move at all

A. No not an inch

Q. Is there any prospect to your mind of a reconciliation between
these parties? As the situation is between them.

A.inaudible unutterably impossible

TO THE COURT:

Q. Tell me Mrs Jones tell me about Phillip

A. About Phillip

Q. Yes what is he like

A. Well he's I'd call him a loving child really. He
definitely wants affections and reacts very much to
affection. He came to a dance we gave last Saturday
evening. He arrived looking very smart to pay his
respects to both my husband and I.

Q. You mean thatinaudible

A. Yes he came across and said good evening when everyone
was arriving. He didn't just sneak in through the door
like some of them did. And he apparently had a very
enjoyable evening with a charming girl. A very
well manneredinaudible and at
the end of the evening he was one of the young men
who came up and said how much he had enjoyed the evening.
He thanked us very much.

Q. How does he get on with his father

A. Well I don't think they have got on for many years.

Q. From what you know and what you have seen since you
got back in 1975.

A. Well its just that I suppose they are incompatible in

some way. They don't seem to be able to get along
I think Phillip would like to have but he wasn't sort
of made welcome at home and he used to come around and
chat to me over coffee sometimes if he happened to be
in Wellington.

Q. How does he get on with his mother.

A. I think they get on very well.

Q. And tell me about Matthew

A. Well Matthew was a very nice boy but he seems to have
become very highly strung in recent months and its
just his very rudeness to his mother in my presence
which I find upsetting.

Q. What about Tim.

A. Well Tim. I am relieved he is a little out of the
picture with all the trials going on. He's been at
school and he's a nice boy and I think he loves both
his parents. I think thats all I can say from my own
personal knowledge.

Q. And Caroline

A. Caroline is a delightful girl whose being very mature
in her reaction to all these very traumatic experience
but I'm speaking now just as a woman and as a mother
I'm very worried. I feel that maybe when she leaves
school and has her first love affair maybe she will
feel she can't relate to men perhaps in the same way
as a normal person would because of all that has gone
on. She is a clever beautiful lovely girl.

Q. I saw her this morning. You say she is very mature
She is certainly clever. I think she is a very
frightened little girl.

A. She's frightened yes now but she has been amazingly
mature. She can speak to her mother and tell her not to
worry and she would hold back her tears on many occasions
when you would have expected them to be flowing but yes
she is a frightened girl. No childrenor child ever
wants a family to break up. They want security
and a lack of security is one of the most damaging
things for any children.

Q. You know the husband you know him well

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Diana Elizabeth Jones :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings:

A. Yes

Q. You know the wife

A. Yes

Q. I am not being in any way critical or that your sympathies at the moment are - lie more towards - leaving the children aside - as between the husband and the wife - more towards the wife. Would that be a fair statement or is that not right?

A. Yes having seen the bruises and that inflicted and the distress caused I think anyone who had been caused such mental and physical stress to a wife that they say they love just doesn't tally.

Q. The next question I am going to ask you. You talk about the manipulation of Matthew. To what extent has the mother manipulated the daughter.

A. Well she's kept the daughter. The daughter naturally goes to her mother. Any daughter goes to her mother normally.

Q. But is it a normal manipulation if you can put it that way or is it more - is there any more than that or any designing manipulation?

A. Well I suppose maybe she is clinging to her maybe in her stress she is doubly clingy. Having seen the other son being pulled away from her perhaps she has clung on more to the daughter. And the daughter always feels more but you could say that.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Evidence-in-chief of
Susan R. Reid :
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

SUSAN ROSEMARY REID SWORN:

On 22 August a Sunday. On that date I went down to the kitchen to make a cup of coffee and I was blocked in the doorway. I have to go around the sitting room and dining room again. I don't know why my husband blocked my way. I gave him no cause to. The only time was making rude remarks about my mother and my family and he told me I was loathesome and why didn't I get out of the house. He pushes me out of the kitchen - physically.

My fingers nearly get jammed in the door because he was trying to shut the door after me. He gave no reason for that behaviour to my knowledge. He gave no reason for that behaviour.

On that same day the television was shifted from the child's room and my room. The reason given was that Matthew and Tim don't want - spending time in our room. We put the television set back again. While I was ironing that same day I had rude remarks made to me. I try and ignore them. I do not say anything back. Over the last three days I feel the three of them have been trying to make things as unpleasant as they can. As far as coming in and out of rooms of the house is concerned Matthew is the same as my husband by trying to stop me. But Tim as far as I know has not. While I am at the kitchen bench on the same day he pushes me along the bench. No reason why. I was making bacon and eggs for supper - as far as I can remember for everybody. I make no comment to him. I told him that if they wanted me to cook I have to be left in peace to do the cooking.

That was on Sunday the 22nd. On the 23rd I am deliberately blocked on my way to the kitchen. He also tries to trip me up.

Again I have given him no provocation. In the kitchen he tries to trip me up as I have said and then the telephone rang. There is a telephone message for Tony from a Wilma Sutherland.

I get back into the kitchen and he gets hold of my hair and pulls it. He then grabs me by my nose. I actually remember him pulling my nose. I can't remember him saying anything but then he follows me upstairs and I am sitting on the stool upstairs brushing my hair. Then he comes into the room and he immediately falls onto the floor and pulls me over with the stool. Then he says I pushed him. I did not even touch him. I was sitting there quietly doing my hair and he did this. I am out for part of the day and I return home and go to the clothesline.

My husband tries to kiss. In such a fashion as if to say what about a little kiss. Just being silly. Not genuine. While

I am in the laundry I was folding clothes and putting them in the airing cupboard and when I finished I wanted to close the door.

But Tony was standing against the door so I asked him quietly and nicely if he would move so that I could shut the door.

And with that he pushes his full weight on the door so that the

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

knob goes into the next door which is a hollow one and he deliberately then says that I had told it. Then he told Tim and Matthew what I had done and showed them. But he had done it himself I wasn't even touching him. I am quite bewildered and I can't understand it. Its not truthful what he is saying. On the 24th I am in the kitchen and my husband tells me to get out of the kitchen. No reason is given. So I go through the dining room and I want a second cup of coffee. I make it and he deliberately jerks me so that it is spilled. We must have been away because we were away for the August holidays. Coming to Friday 17 September I caught my trousers in the bike chain and I was cleaning them with petrol in the laundry. My husband comes in. I did nothing to my husband at all but he pulls my hair and forcefully pushes me out of the house and locks me out. He gives no reason. Tim rings home and I hear my husband saying to him that I am being as objectionable as ever. I speak to Tim on the phone and say to Tim how my hair was pulled and I pushed out and locked out of the house. And Tim's reply was that I must have done something to annoy Dad. I said no but his father just lost control of himself for no reason. That same day in front of Matthew and Caroline Tony says he wants someone called Roger to use the house at Pahia. I feel that I should know who is using the Pahia house which is also in my name. I paid for it. I do not wish I probably use the word piffing factory or business acquaintance using it. I think I did use those because I wouldn't have written down those words. Having used those words I am slapped on the face in front of Matthew and Caroline. On Wednesday 22 September before Caroline goes off to school my husband is furious towards me. Following Lindy going off to school I go and do the dishes. I do the washing and my husband follows me around pushing and shoving me - not hitting me. I literally mean what I say that whilst I am trying to do my housework this man is following me from room to room and pushing and shoving me but not hitting me. He says petty things about all my wrong doings. According to him I am greedy and lazy and I don't know how fortunate I am. He tells me I am going to fall flat on my face. He tells me that he loathes the sight of me. He definitely says I am a money grabbing bitch. I wouldn't have written them down if he

hadn't. And he is not going to have me staying in the house. I find by this time I find that I do not know when my husband is going to lose his temper and I am frightened to me in the house with him. On Sunday 26 September Caroline and I are upstairs in the bedroom. The bedroom is the only place we can safely be without being interferred with. I do not deliberately keep this child away from her father. She herself does not wish to be with her father. I haven't stopped them talking together. There was one time when she told me deliberately to leave her in the kitchen with her father - that she could cope. Probably come to that later on. I wasn't there so I don't know whether that was successful. I think she told her father what she thought of him. On Sunday 26 September Matthew asked what was for pudding and I say there is fruit if there is any provided. My husband comes into the kitchen as I am clearing up the meal. With a cigar. I think he knows I hate cigarette, cigar or pipe smoke. I am not a smoker and I dislike. I asked my husband if he would go somewhere else and smoke it. He refused to do so so I got hold of the cigar and broke it in half. With that my husband gets me around the neck and I fall onto the floor. Then my husband goes out. He actually got me on the neck and took me to the floor. That same day he mentioned a divorce. He said he now wants a divorce. I didn't query that. If he wants a divorce after 2 years preparation he can get a divorce. He then told me I was going to look a fool. His lawyer says I am asking for outrageous things and my husband is taking my lawyers advice. My husband has found contentment with another woman. This is what he tells me on 26 September. He is going away because he doesn't trust either my solicitor or me finding out about the other woman. I told him that he would have the opportunity of marrying her in two years time. On 28 September a Tuesday I receive a letter from Tim. It includes a short poem written by one of the boys and also a sentence written by Tim. Tim asks me to say that I am sorry and then all the family would welcome me back. All would be forgiven and we would be a happy family. He did not say what I was to apologise for. I do not know what I am to apologise for. On 28 September Matthew is as usual unpleasant. Wednesday 30 September I greet Matthew in the morning. I got no response and of course he had heard me.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

Sunday 3 October I request Matthew to do the breakfast dishes before he goes out but they are left. Matthew is again unpleasant and he wants to know where Phillip is. I don't know why he wants to know for. He describes his brother by calling him a bastard. I ask him if he is feeling guilty about his actions that's Matthews actions and he replies that just more than the past few months will come up in Court. He is very rude. On October 4 I meet Matthew and greet him with a good morning and I thank him for doing the dishes which he has done. I did not even get a good morning. As far as Matthew towards me is concerned I don't even bother to say good morning any more. On 7 October my husband tells me about a photograph. He says he has taken photos of the room that Caroline and I are sharing to show what a mess it is. I mention that he has the whole master bedroom to himself with a dressing room and bathroom and my clothes room. On October 9th I am doing the dishes and Matthew starts provoking me. Do I feel better for doing my work at the Citizens Advice Bureau. He brings up Phillip and the bike. He asks what would I do if Phillip were killed. I said I would face that if it happens. Phillips bike was in Lower Hutt and Phillip would like to sell itinaudible. Matthew wants to have his friends at home. I tell him that when I have my own home and he is pleasant to me I could be prepared to have his friends. At my home. 12 October Lindy goes off to school. My husband comes into the kitchen and again starts provoking me. He irritates me. He says now he might go to the United Kingdom to put his case to my family. He may see Mr Gazely on Thursday. I say that he might be busy. I tell him he has done everything he can to stall the separation. Wanting joint custody of Caroline being one of the reasons. He tells me she is his daughter. I tell him he would be quite incapable of looking after her. And I do not want my daughter associating with her uncle. This is Peter Reid. With this he grabs me around the neck and slaps my face twice. That is my husband. I tell him he must face up to certain facts. He pushes me out to the kitchen and he says he will get lock chains put on the door. I said that wouldn't matter because I would get in touch with the Police who would help me get into the house. This is what I have been trying to say. That is that any conversation we have always ends up in an argument. Because we can't have a conversation.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

He tells me on the same day that he doesn't want his friends to see me as a Ireally am. That is what I don't want them coming to the house. On 12 October I am given a cheque for \$100 for housekeeping and now it looks as though I am back to the stage of buying my own groceries. My husband comes in at 5.45 and says that whoever he has been speaking to suggests that he let me go and then to sue me. And then Tony says that he has got more than sufficient evidence. Then there is a reference to Gazely. On 13 Lindy as she leaves for school makes some statement. My husband was not present. She told me in the bedroom. As usual I leave the house about 8.45. Obviously Lindy is concerned that I would be left at home in the house alone. On 17 October because my husband and Matthew are in the kitchen I tell Lindy that we will go and get some Homestead Fried Chicken. We eat that upstairs. On 18 October my husband is unpleasant towards Lindy. I feel that he is treating her as a great big bully of a father. She is in tears and while I am trying to comfort her my husband says "You'll grow up just like your mother and Phillip. You will never admit you are wrong." Lindy says to her father that he doesn't tell the truth and I say that it is true that he doesn't tell the truth. Lindy goes to her bedroom and I am told that I am a wicked woman and I will regret my actions. This is my husband telling me that and he says he will get Lindy and me out of the house by the weekend. I say this is still our home. That same day I comment that my husband has passed the shopping and housekeeping back to me. On 18 October I leave the house and return when the child gets back from school. And because Labour Weekend is coming up I make arrangements for the child to be elsewhere and me to be elsewhere. I am preparing dinner and my husband comes into the kitchen. He says has the Ut got a towbar so you can use the trailer for shifting. I ignore that remark. On 19 October Matthew asks me about Phillips bike. I ignore it. My husband asks me if Phillips has his dogs and I reply I don't know. This is true because I don't know. Whether he picked them up or left them I didn't know. I am told I am a bloody liar by my husband. That same day I arrive home there was one letter from my mother and a note from my husband. The note saidinaudible It wasn't a very pleasant note. I

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

handed it in to my solicitor. On 19 October Phillip arrives home very late and wants to know where his father is. He then goes into Matthew's bedroom who gets out the window and disappears in the car. I think Phillip also gets out the window and gets into Matthews car. There is some trouble between Matthew and Phillip. Caroline is implicated in some way. She goes off to the neighbours. Phillip drives his Utility up on the grass and the Police arrive. There is a confrontation with Phillip, myself and the two policemen. Ultimately a tow truck arrives to get the Utility out of the mud and Phillip goes off. The next day I get up about 6.30 and do the housework because Matthew and my husband are both away for the night. That was because of the arrival of Phillip. This is hardly a united family. My husband rings at about 8 o'clock in the morning to find out if it is safe to come home. He and Matthew come home and I leave at 9 o'clock. On 20 October I go to the kitchen about 5 to prepare the vegetables. My husband pushes me aside saying that he and Matthew will eat first and then Lindy and I can prepare our meal at a later date. On Friday 22 October I leave the house about 9. My husband has again been following me around the house making rude remarks. I left. I left at 9 a.m. because I refuse to have him following me about provoking me. I pack my bags and I am away for the weekend. On 26 October I put the washing machine on early and do the dishes left by my husband and Matthew from the evening before. Matthew's attitude is again unpleasant. He doesn't even thank me for mending the seam in his jersey that was torn with Phillip. I feel he is doing his utmost to get a rise out of me but I ignore his remarks. He asks if I am going to do the shopping. He complains that I left no food for the weekend. I had left food for the weekend. I made a list of the food that I left. There was plenty in Matthews deep freeze. I take Lindy to school and charge up groceries and leave them. My husband is complaining about the lack of food. I cook the meal and the usual rude remarks from I think Matthew and my husband. They had eaten better at the weekend they told me. Even though they accused me of not leaving any food. Matthew really lets forth at me. He starts off by saying that I have done nothing for him and that I am an arrogant pommy and I know these are right

because I purposely wrote them down afterwards. I have got a big arse and what right have I got to live in New Zealand. He has got brand new covers for his car but I don't know who paid for them. I had offered to mend Matthews covers and wash them and they would have come up like new but he didn't want that. On 29 October Thursday I am cooking the meal at 6pm, when my husband returns. He and Matthew start being unpleasant so I leave telling Lindy I shall get us both Homestead chicken. On 30 October this is Saturday morning. Cassettes are both blasing around the house from the playroom where Matthew has his and from the sitting room where my husband had his. I tried to do the vacuuming but every time I tried to do it my husband came and turned it off. No reason why. In desperation I think well if I lock myself in the bathroom then I can really give it a good clean and no one can interfere with me while I am cleaning it. My husband that same day tells me he has met a woman that is so compassionate. This is still 30 October. Matthew can't wait for me to cook a meal so he insists on cooking it himself. Well I had got something planned. He washed his own sheets and he said he didn't wish me to go into his bedroom and clean it. He and his father both block doorways. And won't let me past. Sunday 31 October I go downstairs intending to do the dishes and clean the floor. My husband comes to the kitchen and asks what my plans are for the day and I say I'll be around all day. Then I am told by my husband that I am buggering up his life. He again blocks the doorway and says he will tidy up the kitchen. I go out through the other way through the dining room and sitting room. I clean the floor and prepare the meal. This is when I come back again later. In the usual way I have it upstairs with the child. On 7 November Sunday I am notified that Tim has been accepted as an American Field Scholar. My husband put a call through to him. I am allowed a few words with Tim while my husband is on the other phone listening. Then I am told to hang up so that my husband can talk to Tim without me listening. That was all I was permitted to do by my husband to do with my own son. I am hanging out the washing and my husband goes upstairs and looks through my handbag. He looks at Phillips bank passport. I know that because he tells me. They were old ones which I was taking to the bank to

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

be cancelled. I say what right has he to go through my handbag. I am asked about the Utility and I tell him he can find out from the lawyers. He blocks my way again and he gets beside himself swearing at me. I felt that he could have got very violent if I hadn't kept my cool and waited patiently while he really let forth and got it off his chest. He was calling me a bitch. Matthew calls me a bitch but I think he copies that from his father. It was something he never used to use. On 8 November I get home and my husband follows me around telling me how much money he has given me through the years. I have no conversation with Matthew now. The only conversation is when his father is at home and they can spur each other on to be as unpleasant as possible. On 9 November I leave the house early as usual. I find I do two loads of washing early in the morning. I prepare a meal. I am out early and then I come home and as my husband is helping himself to cheese sauce he flicks the sauce all over my hair and clothes and says that the spoon slipped. The spoon did not slip. It was done deliberately. Then the child and I were in the middle of going upstairs to eat our meal and Lindy goes back into the kitchen to get herself some milk to take upstairs. To have her meal. She then deliberately spilt the milk on the floor and on my husband's trousers. My husband gets hold of the child and she is made to sit at the kitchen table with him and the little pieces of conversation that I hear she seems to be giving as good as she is getting. I go upstairs with one tray and go into the bathroom to clean my hair and my face and my clothes. Matthew has had an early meal because he has got band practice and he has already had his meal. He standsinaudiblein the bathroom doorway. I don't know why Matthew has come into this incident at all. No reason as far as I can make out. He is watching me clean the sauce off me and I think I must have asked him at least five times to move out of the way when I have cleaned the sauce off but he refuses to do so. So I put the tray down and I take him between the legs and not hard but I pull his balls and with that he reports that his girlfriend hadn't even done that. And I reply maybe your boyfriend. With that I picked up the tray and he pushes me tray and all into the bath. Straight

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

off the floor over the edge of the bath into the bath. The meal spills into the bath and he hits out at my left eye at least three times. I was stuck there in the bath and I couldn't do anything. I am half lying over the bath and he hits me at least three times in the eye. I clear up the mess and go over to the Marchingtons. This is the eye that Mrs Jones has talked about that I had for some three weeks. I clean up the mess and go over to the Marchingtons having first put my head through the kitchen door and being told by Lindy to leave her she can manage with Daddy. As I have said before both my husband and Matthew stand in doorways and refuse to allow me to move around the home as I wish to move. I got in touch with various people and I then go back to the house and I leave a note apologising for pulling Matthews balls. That same night Phillip notices my black eye and I try to make light of it. Saying that I provoked Matthew by pulling his balls. Because I knew Phillip would beinaudible..... and I hoped he wouldn't see my black eye. On 10 November my husband has something to convey to me about Dianna Jones. He will not pass down any messages if she might ring or leave and refers to her as Mrs Poison Pen. On Sunday 14 November Lindy was busy all day with her schoolwork. I am up in the bedroom doing mending. My husband is out at lunch and the dog and Matthew are left. Matthew will not even talk to me and although I ask him what he would like for a meal I don't think we have spoken but a few words since he belted me in the eye last Tuesday. I tried at that time to converse with him. On 17 November I get home and find the breakfast things still on the kitchen table. The dishes are in the sink. I try to wash up our breakfast dishes before I leave the house in the morning and as I am in the kitchen my husband comes in and provokes me and tells me that he does not wish me to do anything for him. So I leave for about 15 minutes and come back to find he is cooking the meat which I had got for the next evening. Todays meal was already heating up in the oven. That was put there by me. So I cooked for Lindy and me later on. It seemed to me it was a pretty good meal. It was strawberry cream spongecake and icecream but both my husband and Matthew refused to eat it. On 20 November I had a message through the Marchingtons that

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

Tim had been accredited University Entrance. My husband had known before that but had not told me about it. I had to learn through the Marchingtons who had apparently been told by my husband. I felt that even if we weren't communicating a short note could have been left for me that Tim had rung and said he had been accredited but nothing was left. On 27 November my husband has a copy of a leaflet submitted to Parliament about matrimonial property. There are various remarks - he spends all day reading and underlining it-just wait and see what I have given you. You will need at least 2 days in Court and I will need four days. I am cooking bacon and eggs in the kitchen for lunch just for Caroline and myself. We were having an early lunch as we were both helping at the stalls for the Church fair. That started at 1.30. My husband comes in and insists on cooking it and says that all the family will eat together. The result is that Lindy refuses to eat bacon and eggs and all I can persuade her to eat is half a banana and a glass of milk. Which has to be taken upstairs to the bedroom. I did not stop Lindy from eating with her father - she chose herself to eat. We go to the fair and come back and do the dishes. I pick some roses for a relative who has come over for a niece's wedding. The next day I am told by Reid that I pick flowers for other people and I can't even be bothered to pick them for my own home. But if he only knew that I picked only three roses from my own home and then I got roses from my friend to make a decent bunch. Whilst I am arranging the flowers in the paper he has a camera available. He stands in his pyjamas by the back door but I don't know if he actually took a photo of me arranging the flowers in a wax bit of paper or not. Or what he was hoping to gain by doing that. What he did say was that I could pick flowers for other people but not for my own home. November 30th I get down to the kitchen and I wash up from my husband's entertainment from the previous evening. My husband comes into the kitchen and says goodmorning sweetie, what about a little kiss, which makes me think I would love to throw a cup of coffee over him but I don't. I then ask Lyndey if she would come down and have breakfast and unfortunately I take something to put it in the laundry and she is upset by being left on her own in the kitchen with her father and

so she leaves the kitchen and even my trying to persuade her I am unable to get her to eat any breakfast before she goes to school. I had only gone to the next door laundry and was only out for a moment when Carolyn and her father were left in the kitchen, but I didn't have anything to do with Carolyn leaving the kitchen. My husband told me that the telephone call that he had at 4 a.m. the previous morning was concerning the death of a friend who had worked at Reid Containers. As well as that he continues to sit at the kitchen table and read a book and drink coffee while I have my breakfast. He tells me I am the most stupid, conceited, greedy woman and he hates to think what a cropper I will come in for, and he tells me that he thinks I am a schizophrenic. I come home and put the dinner in the oven and I do the dinner dishes after I have had my meal upstairs. On the 1 December I get home about 10.45, Matthew is at home, I go out to lunch, reference to the various lawyers, I confirm that this was said. At 10 pm he comes up and tells you that there is a talk on the radio about the division of matrimonial property or some such thing. In the sunroom there are rows of notes arranged on the floor. He made the comment that I was foolish to let Camp have my original notes and that they would be able to work out a good case from them, that they had been able to work out a good case from them. He says of me that I told half truths and he asked Lyndey if she would like to go for a holiday with him and Tim to Fiji. I wasn't there but that is what she told me. On 3 December my husband asked if I would apologise to Matthew and Debbie, but he did not suggest what for. He did not suggest what I was supposed to say. I get home and collect the dirty clothes from my husband's dressing room, I have them all in the washing machine except the two shirts of his and the reason ; I don't put those in is that he prevents me from putting them into the washing machine. He asked me if I was doing it for love and I said that I was doing it because they were dirty. He rings Coulter and wants me to talk to him which I do repeating that I feel he will be wasting his time as I see no future in our marriage. He tells me that he and fans can out vote me on matters concerning the trusts and I reply that Sandy is a paid (inaudible) and that he must only be doing this for money or hope of being replented in the original business on the other hand he could be unable to stand up to my husband. I apologise

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 Evidence-in-chief of
 Susan R. Reid (continued):
 Magistrate's Court :
 Separation Proceedings :

to my husband for what I have said about Sandy which I don't, and he pushes me round the house and pushed out of the house bodily, I think we were in the kitchen at the time and then I was pushed around round about the bedroom and the downstairs cloak room and then I was pushed out of the front door from the hall. I returned from the Marchingtons and I found that I was barred from entering by my husband, the door is locked and he is there stopping me from coming in. Lyndey from the upstairs window came home while I was with the marching team and suggested that we go and get fish and chips, that it would be easier, so we go off and we buy them and we eat them on the Petone foreshore and just as we are turning into Jackson Street, Petone to the Hutt Road literally my husband has to stop his car and slow down and both Lyndey and I see him with a woman sitting in the front seat with him. She looked in her late 30's with brown hair. It was only earlier that evening when I had been preparing dinner I had been told by my husband how much he used to love me and that I would never find anyone who loved me as much as he had. Both my husband and Matthew did not get home until about 1.30 in the morning. 6 December I did the washing including my husbands, I was pegging it out on the line and my husband comes and I had done all his washing and he would dry his two shirts elsewhere. He did not give a reason, I had always done them before to his satisfaction. On the 7 December I spoke to Matthew and there is no reply from him. When my husband comes into the kitchen she refuses to eat any breakfast and so she doesn't have any breakfast and goes off to school without any. From 8 December essentially I have been out at a beach place away from the home with the child. Witness identifies note received from husband and produces the note to the Court. This note was just left in the kitchen by my husband and it has no significance as far as I am concerned. The reference to someone at Porirua Hospital was another chaplain there. I produce a certificate from Dr. Law dated 5 November 1976 which was for my black eye, there were bruises around my left eye and left audible Ex.Iregion. Produced to the Court and marked as Exhibit I.

MR CAMP:

XXM continued:

- Q. I was asking you last evening about occupation of the home, do you understand.
- A. Yes.
- Q. That's at 14 Colin Grove and is a Joint Family Home, is that so?
- A. I wasn't aware that it was a Joint Family Home.
- Q. You know it now to be a Joint Family Home?
- A. Yes.
- Q. So far as you have been concerned you have been away from the home for a period with Lyndsay?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you rent a beach place to give the child relief from the home?
- A. I did.
- Q. And has that tenancy now terminated?
- A. Yes, yesterday morning.
- Q. And last night you were dependent on the good nature of friends?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And you are seeking to go back into the home with the child, is that so?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Now if you go back into the home, its a large home is it not.
- A. Yes, it is.
- Q. Now the eldest boy, would you welcome him back into the home if he wished to live there?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Matthew, what is your attitude as far as Matthew is concerned?
- A. Matthew, if he were to treat me as I feel a son should treat his mother, certainly.
- Q. Have you already endeavoured to make peace with Matthew?
- A. I haven't been out of my way to be unpleasant to him in any way.
- Q. Youve tried to speak with him in the home?
- A. Yes, I have fed him, I have done his washing, I have continued to be as far as I'm able, a mother to him.

TO THE COURT

- Q. No, the question was Mrs Reid, have you taken any steps over and above the normal steps to get back on a mother/son relationship?

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

A. As far as I feel I am able to as a mother to.

XXM continued:

Q. Well, have you spoken to him when you have seen him in the house during the day.

A. Yes.

Q. And what reception have you had from him.

A. Quite often, no reply.

Q. Alright, but you are still prepared to have him live in the home if you are there and he's prepared to be

A. Be pleasant.

Q. And so far as the third boy Timothy is concerned, he's from College at the present time?

A. Yes.

Q. And you wouldn't have any objections (unfinished)

A. No objections at all.

Q. Alright, and of course you would wish the girl to be with you?

A. Yes, no objections at all.

Q. Now if Mr Reid were to obtain possession of the home would Phillip to your mind, return there?

A. No.

Q. And we don't ask you anything about Lynley?

Now, you have prepared a budget have you not on the basis of your occupying the home with the child, with the girl and on the basis of your meeting all the outgoings in respect of the home? Is that so?

A. Yes.

Q. And your budget, or may formally produce it or may be acknowledged as formally produced and you acknowledge to that your income to the 31st March last year was \$2,379.27, is that right?

A. Well I gave all the details to the Social Welfare Officer, so I accept what they say.

Q. And is that likely to be your income until the 31st March next year?

A. Approximately.

Q. And naturally you are asking that custody of the girl be given to you?

A. Yes.

- Q. Now if you are occupying the home under a Court Order you are not likely to require a non-molestation order from Reid are you?
- A. Well I don't want him coming home.
- Q. Well if you have the occupation order you won't have that so if you have an order to occupy the home you won't be asking for an non-molestation order is that the position?
- A. If that's the usual order.
- Q. Alright well you take my (inaudible) for it, thankyou.

XXM Mr Camp

- Q. Now Mrs Reid, you've given evidence to us in which you've detailed incidents and happenings from February 1976 down to the present where there has been unpleasantness and such between you and your husband, is it fair to say when you were giving that evidence you said in respect of most of those incidents that you don't know of any reason for that particular incidence occurring?
- A. That is fair.
- Q. It's obvious that there has been a deterioration between the relationship between you and your husband hasn't there, I think?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Well, is it the case that you don't know of any real reason why there has been that deterioration?
- A. I think it is that he is a man that is very determined and has his own ideas, he is not a tolerant person and not willing to accept that there could perhaps be two ways of arriving at the same conclusion. He is very dogmatic.
- Q. You consulted your Solicitor with a view to separation I think, say, about February of this year didn't you I think?
- A. No I originally consulted the lawyer earlier.
- Q. Yes, but in respect of these proceedings you saw Mr Gazley, perhaps, say February of this year, is that the case?
- A. I saw Mr Gazley on March 8th.
- Q. I see. Well at that time you were of the mind that the relationship was such that you sought a separation of course.
- A. There was no other way out.
- Q. Yes, and you had reached that conclusion by the time you went to see Mr Gazley, that was the reason for going?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Well, so in your view there had been a deterioration of the

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

relationship before March of such that you felt separation was the only way out?

A. Exactly.

Q. And do you know of any other reason, or can you give us any other reason before the deterioration that you felt existed before March, other than the reason you have just given me about your husband?

A. I felt as Mr Keesing brought out, when I wanted to go to England to visit my ailing father and take my daughter that my husband was being most unreasonable about my being away from the country for four weeks only, taking my daughter and I think because I have no family in New Zealand he wasn't used to my being away from him. I was always at home to do his wishes.

Q. So, are you simply saying that in some way the August incident triggered off increasing unpleasantness after that time?

A. That, and the fact that Matthew left College and my husband handed in his resignation while I was in England.

Q. Was there some change in your husband's approach to the situation to the period preceding March, that is in 1975, in the way you have just described him or was he always this way.

A. I think probably he has always been stubborn, dictatorial, but when the children were small, I was very busy looking after the four children, helping him build up a factory, and I was quite prepared to be at home doing these things and it seemed to me only as the children got older that he objected to my having any outside interest apart from the home and factory which I feel I helped to build up in my own particular way.

Q. Did you see a problem brewing for you in 1975 in terms of what you have just described about your husband's attitudes.

A. It was becoming much more marked.

Q. And did you explain it to him in the way that you have explained it now?

A. Yes, I went to see Mr Keesing, he suggested Marriage Guidance. He was being helpful and we both went to Marriage Guidance at that time.

Q. I understand from you now that to say that the problem was a problem was your husband being dictatorial and insisting on

having his way and rigid and so on.

- A. This is part I feel.
- Q. And what I ask you is did you during that time, 1975, express that view plainly to your husband as well.
- A. I tried to to the best of my ability.
- Q. Well, in 1975 there were then some discussions about the future of the marriage?
- A. Most certainly.
- Q. Can you tell us what your husband said he felt was happening?
- A. I can't really, no.
- Q. Not at all?
- A. He thought I think that I needed help in some way, psychiatric help. He insisted I went to a psychiatrist over four years ago because I needed help he thought, which I did do.
- Q. Mr Gazley would like to know Mrs Reid whether you needed help when you went there or whether the psychiatrist cleared you. If you would like to tell us at this stage what was said, please do.
- A. I will most certainly. I saw the psychiatrist on several occasions, he also saw Phillip. He reported back to me that he felt basically Phillip was a gentle boy and he must expect to rely on Father figurehead as he would not have a Father. My husband eventually went to see the psychiatrist on his own was kept waiting for half an hour and said the man was a fool and refused to go back again to him.
- Q. If we can come back please to 1975. I was asking you what you remembered your husband said was causing any problem in the marriage and your answer to me was initially that you didn't remember and then you said that you thought what?
- A. That he obviously didn't understand why I should want to go to England and leave him for four weeks, he couldn't understand the fact that I perhaps wished to go to England at my own expense. I think he felt neglected. We went to Marriage Guidance and Marriage Guidance's opinion was there was absolutely no reason why, it was a very normal thing for a wife to leave her husband to go and see her family which in my case happens to be at the other side of the world.
- Q. Mrs Reid, I was asking you if you remembered what your husband

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

said was wrong with the marriage or wrong with the relationship or causing him a problem in 1975 and I think your answer, after saying that you didn't remember was to say that, well it could have been that he thought I wanted psychiatric help. Do you remember that you said that didn't you?

A. Yes.

Q. Are you now saying that the reasons that you recollect in 1975 from your husband are that you needed psychiatric help and that you were going to England when you shouldn't. Are those the things he said were wrong with the marriage?

A. He felt I shouldn't be going to England and taking my daughter.

Q. But didn't you discuss what was wrong with the marriage relationship more than any one particular incident, just as such as whether you went to England or not?

A. We discussed the marriage with Marriage Welfare and the impression I got was that I had a husband who wasn't willing to listen or willing to take any advice or suggestions that they would try and put. That he was very intolerant.

Q. Did he say anything of what he felt was causing a problem in your relationship other than what you have told us?

A. I cannot remember.

Q. Mrs Reid, he will say that the problem that concerns him immensely in 1975 was that you had begun to act without consulting him on family matters, and that you were just not willing to discuss any serious family matters if he tried to discuss them with you. Do you recollect any of that being said?

A. I know that he wanted me to discuss going to England. I felt I had shown him my sister's letter in which she said that if I did not go to England soon I might not see my father alive again.

Q. But do you recollect his raising this question of your not being willing to discuss things as a general proposition not just related to England but related to everyday matters within the family or any importance.

A. I told you Mr Camp that he is a very stubborn unbending person and it only causes arguments. There were certain things which I forget which I felt didn't need to be discussed with him. I am not his slave.

Q. No, but what I am wanting to ask you Mrs Reid is whether you

remember Mr Reid making a general proposition to Marriage Guidance and to other people that were trying to help to the end that in general terms you were not willing to discuss serious matters within the marriage with him any more and it was worrying him.

- A. My only impression with Marriage Guidance was that he was the one that was being the unreasonable one. There was no question about my not being willing to discuss anything, As far as I can recollect.
- Q. Well I don't want to just limit it to just the occasion of Marriage Guidance. I want it to be broadened to occasions when the two of you were trying to discuss the marriage relationship at any time over 1975. Do you not remember him making this general proposition?
- A. No, he was so busy at his factory that I hardly saw him and hadn't seen him for years.
- Q. Well, Mrs Reid back at the beginning of 1975 there had been no mention at that time of any problem in the marriage relationship had there?
- A. I had not discussed it with him because I felt perhaps, wrongly I can see now, that I was capable of charging him to a certain degree and it was not without a great deal of soul searching I can assure you that I realised that this was not something you can do, the person has to want to change, and it was with a great dealt of thought that I came to the conclusion that a separation was the only answer.
- Q. Mrs Reid your husband will certainly say in evidence that if you would tell him the specific things, or would have told him the particular things that you wanted changed that he would have been only too glad to try. Now what do you say to that?
- A. I say I made suggestions to him that he never listened.
- Q. What particular suggestions?
- A. That he should be more tolerant and that he should be less Victorian in his outlook. The children were growing up and again you have to be realistic with times now, not thirty years ago.
- Q. He will say Mrs Reid that in respect of matters relating to the family you weren't willing to discuss them with him, now

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

do you agree that there is some truth in that, if you felt his attitude was rigid and Victorian?

- A. There might be some truth because he is an impossible person to discuss anything with. He is so dictatorial that what he says goes. There cannot be a discussion as I tried to prove yesterday with Mr Gazley.
- Q. Well you draw your husband as a man that is just not prepared to take advice for instance.
- A. I do, he is a man who is not prepared to take advice I feel.
- Q. Well, do you remember in early 1975 Mrs Reid that your son Phillip was coming home from Telford Agricultural College which he had been attending.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you remember your husband raising with you his worry about what would be the future of your relationship if Phillip came back home.
- A. He said he felt strongly that the fact that if Phillip came home would cause a deterioration in our relationship.
- Q. Do you remember him saying that he thought it would cause a deterioration in the relationship unless the two of you could work together in respect of Phillip. That is, take a united attitude towards Phillip.
- A. Phillip would have only been at home for a matter of weeks in the last four years. His father insisted that he paid \$20 a week rent and Phillip decided himself that he would go to the Woburn Hostel for \$12 a week, it was cheaper.
- Q. But what I am asking you Mrs Reid is whether before Phillip came home in April, when Mr Reid mentioned his concern about the prospect for the marriage relationship worsening, whether he put it on the basis that he could see that he was worried that it would worsen unless the two of you could act in a united way could work together in respect of Phillip. Do you remember him putting it in that sort of basis.
- A. Yes, well you see I think you don't understand that he has been extremely hard on this boy. He has never wanted him to be at home. That is the reason I feel that he did not wish him at home. I feel that every child should have a right to have a home to come to at some time and this is the time I felt that Phillip should come home for a short time.

- Q. Do you agree that it was just generally in respect of children that it's not very satisfactory if one parent suggests they do something and the other parent suggests and argues they do something different, that is a disunited approach?
- A. We have had a disunited approach for the last year.
- Q. Yes, but what I am asking you is I take it that you agree that in respect of a child it is unsatisfactory to have that sort of approach isn't it?
- A. Most unsatisfactory, most unsatisfactory to have one parent brainwashing the son.
- Q. So in respect of Phillip and the prospect of his coming home did you understand what your husband meant by the question of a need to work together?
- A. I felt I couldn't work together in the way that he wished, he was being unreasonable and Phillip took the matter in his own hands and took himself to the Woburn Hostel, so that as far as I am concerned is unimportant.
- Q. Now Phillip had been a boy Mrs Reid that had caused you some trouble in the past had he not between the two of you?
- A. Phillip had been a boy who is less intelligent than his two younger brothers. He has been ridiculed and made fun of by his father in front of his younger brothers. He is a boy who needs confidence out of all our children and I felt that his father in no way gave that boy confidence. He went to Anakiwa, he got a very good report, Rotary sent him, wrote a letter to my husband saying that it was a good report. Was he praised by his father? As far as I know, no.
- Q. That Anakiwa is the Outward Bound isn't it Mrs Reid.
- A. Yes.
- Q. How was that arranged for Phillip?
- A. My husband arranged it for him.
- Q. Well, is that working against Phillip's interest in some way?
- A. No I think though that if a boy does something like the Anakiwa Course and achieves it, well, that is something that he can be praised for. He is not academically bright. We all need to be praised for different things.
- Q. Quite so. In respect of Phillip Mrs Reid isn't it the case that he had been quite exceptionally violent on earlier occasions

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

before he came home in 1975?

- A. I wouldn't say exceptionally violent. I would say that most normal teenagers have tempers.
- Q. But Phillip used to lose his temper did he not.
- A. He did at times.
- Q. Didn't things happen like Phillip pursuing his brother into the bathroom and his brother locking himself in and Phillip climbing through the window with a knife after him.
- A. I don't think that was the case. Phillip had a penknife and I think he was threatening his brother and I took the penknife from him, as far as I can remember. Don't you think these are normal things that happen in a family of boys?
- Q. You certainly felt that everything in respect of Phillip in that regard was the normal thing that happens in a family of boys?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Well, when Phillip did come back from Telford Mrs Reid he did stay at home and would you agree that his behaviour in the house was extremely poor towards you.
- A. No.
- Q. Would you accept that he used profane language towards you on frequent occasions?
- A. Phillip has been trying. He had then been doing 2½ years. I would say the swear words were used as swear words. Not being sworn at me. Do you understand the difference?
- Q. You are saying that to some extent swear words had just become part of his ordinary language.
- A. At that stage, yes.
- Q. Did he not swear at you and lose his temper with you on occasions?
- A. To my knowledge Phillip did not hit him or throttle me or do any of the things that I have had to endure from Matthew.
- Q. To Did he swear at you as I asked?
- A. To my knowledge he might have said "Oh, fuck off," or something like that, but if that's called swearing at me, yes.
- Q. Well, wasn't that sort of thing in fact quite common saying such things as "stick your fucking head up your arse," and expressions of that sort.

- A. No, not common at all.
- Q. Did he say that sort of thing to you?
- A. I think he might have said them to his father, I cannot remember him saying it to me.
- Q. Do you say then that it is still possible that he could have said them to you but you cannot recollect?
- A. Maybe.
- Q. And this was when of course your family comprised both Matthew and young Carolyn at home did it not, when Phillip was home?
- A. Yes, Matthew was boarding.
- Q. I see yes.
- A. Matthew was boarding, Carolyn was the only one at home.
- Q. So Carolyn was at home But certainly it is the case that in respect of that sort of behaviour you didn't remonstrate with Phillip in any way.
- A. I did, I told him. There was one occasions when he didn't let me know that he was coming home for a meal, which I think, considering the last years efforts of my husband and its so unimportant, its not worth talking about.
- Q. But certainly in respect of the language that Phillip was using isn't it the case that your husband expressed displeasure with it because he felt that that sort of thing was being said in front of Carolyn and it was a bad example.
- A. Do you mean to say that he complained that that was a bad example to Carolyn?
- Q. Yes, I'm asking you whether you recollect him doing that.
- A. Then he condones all that Carolyn has had to put up with this over this last year.

TO THE COURT

- Q. Just answer the questions.
- A. If Carolyn heard those words they probably were a bad example but how do I know she did.

TO THE COURT

- Q. Would you answer the question please.
- Q. She was living at home while Phillip was there wasn't she?
- TO THE COURT
- Q. Would you repeat the question Mr Camp and could we please have an answer Mrs Reid?

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

- Q. Mrs Reid, I asked you whether your husband expressed disapproval to Phillip using that kind of language because it would set a bad example to Carolyn?
- A. I did not hear him talking to Phillip and saying that it would set a bad example to Carolyn.
- Q. Did he say it to you?
- A. I cannot remember him saying it.
- Q. Can you remember him expressing disapproval at that sort of language being used in general terms in relation to your household. It certainly wasn't the ordinary standards of your house, was it?
- A. It is difficult having had such appalling standards since to try and remember what the standards were then.

TO THE COURT

- Q. Mrs Reid, you are being asked questions. Now before you answer them because you haven't got the notes in front of you, would you think of what the question is because you are getting away from answering the question which is being asked. Now would you just think of the question before you answer it.
- A. Yes.
- Q. What I was asking Mrs Reid was simply whether the language that was being used, it certainly wasn't up to the ordinary standards of your household at that time. That sort of language wasn't common place.
- A. Language like of any swearing nature I don't think is a good standard to set.
- Q. Now at that same period of time while Phillip was home in April.

TO THE COURT

- Q. Now, there is something I want to get cleared and I haven't. How long was he home for anyway?
- A. I think he was only home for less than 5 or 6 weeks. It was a very short time.

XXM Mr Camp continued

- Q. In that same period of April when Phillip was home Mr Reid was working at the factory still of course wasn't he?
- A. Yes.

- Q. And do you recollect that on 2 or 3 occasions you had reason to ring Mr Reid at the factory and ask him to come home and cope with Phillip?
- A. I cannot recollect.
- Q. Do you recollect ringing Mr Reid and his coming home from the factory, you having said because Phillip was causing problems and Phillip had driven off in Mr Reid's Landcruiser.
- A. He did drive off in his father's Landcruiser on one occasion yes.
- Q. Which was a vehicle that he didn't ordinarily have permission to drive?
- A. He did not have permission to drive it.
- Q. And did you ring Mr Reid before he had driven off to ask him to come and help with Phillip, that he was causing trouble.
- A. I cannot remember.
- Q. Can you remember ringing Mr Reid about Phillip in respect of that Landcruiser at all?
- A. I contacted him when I rang him , or spoke to him, I don't know Because I felt it was his car and that Phillip should not have driven off in it.
- Q. In respect of Phillip's attitude in the house in April is it fair to say that his father disapproved of it and that you stood up for Phillip.
- A. I supported the boy on certain occasions which I cannot remember basically when I felt his father was being too hard on him.
- Q. Are you relating that to April, in other words is that what you say happened in April also.
- A. I feel his father was being unreasonable over certain things.
- Q. Did you have discussions with your husband about that?
- A. I did.
- Q. Did you not just when there was any problems support your son and argue with your husband.
- A. I hope that I did not in front of Phillip discuss them. I hope I discussed them with my husband on his own.
- A. I don't know that he was working at the factory then, I think he still might have been working at the Freezing Works, he was.
- Q. Yes, that's what I said Mrs Reid, what I said was do you recolle

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

your husband saying to you that he had spoken to the foreman at the Freezing Works who said he didn't think it was a good idea for your son to be there, he wouldn't want his son to be there. Do you recollect your husband telling you that.

A. I can't remember him telling me that he wouldn't have wished his son working there.

Q. Do you remember your husband saying nonetheless that he had spoken to the foreman whom he knew there and that the foreman or what the foreman had said of your husband was worried about Phillip being there.

A. Yes.

Q. Well Mrs Reid isn't that an occasion where your husband has thought he has a problem and has sought outside experts advice before he makes any comment on the situation.

A. No I don't agree because I also have come across people, some of friends who have worked at the Freezing Works on a temporary basis as Phillip was and I personally felt that a few weeks would not do the boy any harm.

Q. Your attitude towards it was certainly to say no, Phillip should be there, was it not?

A. The boy had got the job himself, I felt that he should be allowed to continue there.

Q. Did your husband suggest that, why didn't you have a talk to the man in charge as well.

A. He never suggested I spoke to him as far as I can remember.

Q. Well, Mrs Reid it was a short time after that you saw your husband about a passport to go to the United Kingdom was it not?

A. It was about May that I got my letter from my sister and she said, she thought if I could take my daughter it would be

Q. Well, at that same time Mrs Reid, Phillip went to work at the Gear Meat Freezing Works did he not?

A. I am not quite certain that he was working at the Gear Meat Freezing Works or while he was with us he was working with the Lower Hutt City Council Parks and Reserves. I think he might have been at the Gear Meat Works when he was at the Woburn Hostel. I am not quite certain exactly when.

Q. Well we perhaps don't need to work that out anyway Mrs Reid because what I wanted to ask you was in respect of Phillip being at the Gear Meat that certainly was in the early part

of 1975 wasn't it, that he was there.

A. I don't know.

Q. And do you recollect that when he went there your husband was concerned at Phillip working there.

A. He didn't like the idea of him working there.

Q. Now, do you know whether he came to that conclusion by himself or whether he made any enquiries?

A. I am sure knowing him he probably went and spoke to all sorts of people.

Q. Well, do you not remember at that time that he expressed worry about Phillip being at the Freezer because the then foreman of the Freezer was known to Mr Reid and Mr Reid told you that the foreman had said it wasn't a good place, he wouldn't want his son there. Do you remember that being said to you?

A. His son is younger than Phillip.

TO THE COURT

No, start agin.

A. He said, my husband repeats it, that he had, I think the man wasn't working actually with my husband then I think he met him through Rotary.

Q. We are talking about a Mr Lenahan who you know I think? a good idea and she needed to have a passport form filled in and I sought help from my husband for his signature on the passport form.

Q. Yes. Now when you saw him about the passport he wanted to discuss the question of you going didn't he.

A. We had already discussed it.

Q. I see. Do you say then that there was an occasion when you discussed it with him and he agreed or something.....

A. He would never (inaudible) as I've told you of my going or my taking my daughter.

Q. Well, did you have some discussion about the trip and...

A. I tried to put my point of view that I felt it would give my family pleasure to see us for a short trip.

Q. Yes. Do you recollect having a discussion in which your husband tried to talk to you about alternatives to the trip or other reasons that he had relating to the trip.

A. He did suggest that I waited to go with him later on that year

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

and I said that I felt that was waiting too long, that I should go earlier than that.

Q. So what he wanted to talk to you about wasn't the question of your not going at all but as to whether you went at some different time.

A. That I delayed it until perhaps my father was dead and there would have been no point on my going on a trip.

Q. Your father is still alive isn't he.

A. Very frail I hear.

Q. The, do you remember/saying that he wanted to be able to take all the family to England, all the child ren, but that he wouldn't have the money available until later in the year.

A. I cannot remember him saying that he wanted to take the whole family to England.

Q. He was certainly talking of his going to England really wasn't he, and he told you so.

A. He thought we might go on a business trip.

Q. Do you remember him saying that he thought it would be much fairer for say, if only Phillip could come with you as a family because Phillip was in need of being helped along.

A. He did suggest that I should take Phillip and I said that as this is entirely a family trip, no 18 or 19 year old boy would want to go on a trip just entirely with family.

Q. Mrs Reid, he will say that the particular thing he was putting forward was the opportunity for all 4 children and husband and wife to all go together and you weren't prepared to discuss that with him.

A. I knew that that, it was never discussed that all of us should go together, as far as I can recollect.

Q. He will say that he told you he couldn't do it until some time later, that you weren't willing to discuss it at all.

A. As far as I know there was never the question of the whole family going to England.

Q. You certainly remember that when you asked him to sign the passport he wasn't prepared to do so.

A. Yes.

Q. And did he say that he wasn't prepared to do so because he wanted to discuss the whole question of who went and when they went.

- A. I just thought he was being very stubborn and trying to do everything in his power from preventing me to go on which was like a compassionate trip.
- Q. Yes, but could you answer my question thought about what I asked you was whether he said when he refused to sign the passport that he wanted to discuss with you who went and when everybody went.
- A. He might have but we had already discussed the question. As far as I was concerned there was no more need for discussion.
- Q. And you weren't prepared to discuss it further with him were you?
- A. He had never discussed the whole family going and he wasn't paying for my going to England. It wasn't a question of him paying.
- Q. Now do you remember it being the case that in the finish because he asked you to discuss it, you said very well I'll give you 10 minutes, went into the kitchen, turned on the kitchen timer and knitted while he talked to you and at the end of that time you said, right oh, you sign.
- A. I remember turning on the kitchen timer, I cannot remember knitting and I don't know that he signed the form then, I know that he did sign the form within a very few weeks of my leaving in a fit of rage.
- Q. Mrs Reid, he will say that the occasion he signed the form was the occasion in the kitchen to which I relate. Do you say that he was in a fit of rage on that occasion?

TO THE COURT

She didn't say that at all Mr Camp.

- Q. Well she said that....
- A. I do not remember him signing in the kitchen when I had put the timer on that I do remember the occasion that he signed the form he was in a very cross mood and I seem to remember him sitting at his desk, but I would not swear that it was exactly at his desk, but he was in a very bad temper when he did it, I would say a fit of rage.
- Q. Mrs Reid, if the alternatives available to you and your husband were the prospect of a particular trip at one time of the year or at another time of the year, it is the sort of thing that one would have ordinarily expect to be resolved by discussion

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

isn't it?

- A. Yes, it was discussed, the time I went was a good time, it meant my daughter missed 10 days schooling. I discussed it with people at school who felt she would gain more by missing those 10 days and travelling for 4 weeks. It was the school holidays in England which meant that I and my daughter had a chance of meeting my relations, her relations. As far as I was concerned it was quite the best time to go to England.
- Q. But certainly the end point of the discussion between you and your husband wasn't an amicable resolution between of the particular matter was it?
- A. No.
- Q. Now before that Mrs Reid, even before the passport and the trip had your husband found that there was a course for learning to listen and suggested that the 2 of you attended and to see if it helped you on questions of discussion.
- A. I think that course was at the end of the year. It was just 6 lectures and as far as I can remember it started in September October of last year.
- Q. Certainly before the passport occasion, Marriage Guidance had cropped up had it not.
- A. Yes very much so.
- Q. And as you said your husband was in fact the first to go?
- A. He went first of all, he made the appointment. Mr Keesing also suggested Marriage Guidance.
- Q. And at that time your husband was saying that the two of you were having problems discussing things was he not.
- A. I think so. We went over this question of my going to England basically, that is what brought up the question of Marriage Guidance.
- Q. Now, is it fair to say that at that time of 1975 your husband was worried about the state of the marriage and was worried about the lack of discussion.
- A. How can I answer that truthfully. His way of worrying is not my way of worrying. Yes, in his way he was worried.
- Q. But he also certainly wanted the marriage to continue didn't he?
- A. At that stage both of us wanted the marriage to continue.
- Q. Now.

- A. That was why he went to Marriage Guidance, to hope to get some guidance.
- Q. Now at the time that he was just on the point of going overseas he told us that Matthew suddenly came back having being sent back from Christs.
- A. That very morning I was at the hairdressers, the housemaster rang through and spoke to my husband and said that Matthew was coming home and my husband was asked to move him. My husband spoke to me and said, of course you can't go to anything now, and I said yes, you are here to look after Matthew, he can go and finish his scholarship which he was sitting at the High School, because I knew that if I didn't leave at the plane which left about midday I would not go.
- Q. Mrs Reid your husband will say that he certainly wasn't trying to stop you from going to England that he asked you whether you wanted to delay the trip for a couple of days, because at that stage no one knew what Matthew had been sent down for. Do you remember him saying anything like that?
- A. We did know what Matthew had been sent home for because when I arrived in England the next day I was perfectly well able to tell my relations he was sent down home for drinking. We did know that morning and it wasn't a first time he had been caught drinking
- Q. Did you know that as soon as Mr Reid was contacted by Christs he got hold of Marriage Guidance and discussed what he should do about Matthew and about talking to you?
- A. He spoke to Mrs Harding and Mrs Harding did suggest that I should be told before I left for England, but my husband did definitely say to me, of course you can't go.
- Q. He certainly took advice on that occasion then as to what to do with the situation if he knew of that didn't he?
- A. He told me he had contacted Mrs Harding.
- Q. Well Mrs Reid isn't that an occasion where he was prepared to take advice on how to deal with the family situation?
- A. Well couldn't he have made that decision without ringing Mrs Harding.
- Q. But Mrs Reid I understood it to be your criticism that your husband was rigid and would not take advice?

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

- A. I think he rang Mrs Harding for help, not for advice, if you can differentiate between those two.
- Q. When you were in the United Kingdom and upon your return Mrs Reid your husband had bought you a present of a coloured television set by the time you had returned home.
- A. There was a coloured television set at home. It wasn't a particular present to me as far as I knew.
- Q. But he didn't watch television in general very much did he.
- A. I would say he watches television more than anyone else in the family in the last year.
- Q. At that time, or before that time he hadn't generally been much of a watcher of television had he?
- A. No.
- Q. And it was put there and shown to you as something of a friendly thing to do when you were coming back wasn't it.
- A. I was shown it and as he had been so against coloured television and television in general I was naturally surprised that he had bought a coloured television. He had always run television down up until that stage.
- Q. And did you say that sort of thing to him when you saw it.
- A. I think my remarks when I saw it was, that I thought he had chosen extremely well, the television set matched the furniture in the sitting room extremely well, but I was naturally taken aback that he should suddenly have a change of heart and buy an expensive coloured television set, when we already had two television sets in the house.
- Q. But you recollect saying to him words to the effect, you don't know why he bought it because he never watched it anyway?
- A. I could have said that.
- Q. Do you recollect an argument developing from that which quite marred the home coming.
- A. I would not say that the home coming was marred by the television with the buying of the television.
- Q. At the same time Mrs Reid he resigned from his employment had he not?
- A. He told me on the way back from the airport that he had handed his resignation in to the R.G.
- Q. Now one of the things that you have said in the past that was

a problem is it fair to say that Mr Reid was under too much pressure at work.

- A. I felt that he devoted too much time to his factory at the expense of his family.
- Q. And you've said that sort of thing previously.
- A. That was why he sold half his firm I think, about 4 years before. Because it was a complete surprise to me to come back and find that he had handed his resignation in.
- Q. Now I don't mean to suggest Mrs Reid that it was the sole reason for handing in his notice that he wanted to have more time for the marriage but was that put forward as a reason. Did you realise that that was a reason?
- A. No reason was put forward at all, I was just told that this was a fate accompli. he had handed his resignation in and I remember saying as far as possible if that's your decision and you think that is the right thing to do, well that's fine. I wasn't discussed or confronted over it at all.
- Q. Shortly after your return Mrs Reid Phillip's birthday came round because of that time of year, September I think is that right?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you recollect that Phillip was working out of Masterton at that time at the time of his birthday?
- A. Yes he had been working up there while I was in England.
- Q. And do you recollect that your husband suggested at home to you one night that if he could book the hotel and arrange a surprise birthday party for Phillip, that he'd like, and would you like to come, do you recollect him saying that?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Now do you recollect that your attitude towards it was just to say that you won't be able to do it.
- A. As far as I can remember my attitude was well, we really don't know if this would be Phillip's wish or that I would be a little diffident in doing something when he might have already planned to do something else on his birthday.
- Q. Mrs Reid your husband will say that the only things above the proposed party that you were prepared to say were, that it wouldn't be possible or that he wouldn't be able to arrange it and things of that sort, do you say that you said more than that to him or.....

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

- A. I feel that it was something that I felt that it would not be a good idea.
- Q. Did you express that to him then and there.
- A. I expressed that to him then.
- Q. Do you remember that the subject had been raised whilst at least Matthew was also present.
- A. I thought it was actually Tim who made the suggestion.
- Q. So there was actually Tim present, and was Matthew present?
- A. He might have been.
- Q. And your husband was?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And so the suggestion was made wherever it came from that there be a party organised for Phillip.
- A. But it could be an idea that we did it.
- Q. Now an argument developed over that did it not.
- A. Well, yes, I suppose you could say an argument because I felt that it could have been a very awkward situation in Masterton with the whole family there. As I told you before Phillip might not have wished his family. He had been made so unwanted at home, why the sudden effort to go and do something for his birthday.
- Q. Did you remember that there was an argument and you walked out of the house in the finish?
- A. I cannot remember walking out of the house, I might have walked out of the room.
- Q. Do you remember later that evening you were told, well if we have organised it do you want to come and you said yes, I'd love to.
- A. Yes, because I understood that Tony had spoken to Phillip's employer and it seemed that nothing else had been organised and I gathered having met the people who are a very kind couple that obviously it would meet the folks approval and therefore left to Phillips' approval I was willing to take part.
- Q. Well what you've just said could have been done at the beginning of the discussion couldn't it?
- A. It probably could have been.
- Q. Well how did an argument develop after that?
- A. I cannot remember.

- Q. It certainly is Mrs Reid what you call a trivial matter in terms of something to have an argument about in a husband and wife situation don't you think?
- A. Well don't most arguments start with trivial things.
- Q. Well Mrs Reid....
- A. It wasn't trivial in the way that I didn't want Phillip put in an awkward situation.
- Q. No he wasn't put in an awkward situation.
- A. No he wasn't, as it turned out it was a very successful evening.
- Q. At about that same time Mrs Reid, that is September 1975, did you give \$500 to each of the 3 boys, Phillip, Matthew and Tim.
- A. I did, Matthew was very unpleasant because I had spent \$500 on Carolyn's fare to England and he said that it was most unfair that I should pay \$500 for Carolyn's fare. And I said well, to make it perfectly fair I will give each one of you boys the same amount that I have spent on her fare, but it was Matthew who brought it up.
- Q. So you did it.
- A. I did it.
- Q. Now, there was no mention of that to your husband was there?
- A. No , it was my money and I was entitled to do what I wanted with it. It was money that I had won in a ballot.

TO THE COURT

- Q. That's not what Mr Camp's saying Mrs Reid.
- A. I did not tell my husband.

XXM continued

- Q. Wouldn't you have thought it the sort of thing that would have been discussed between husband and wife before it was done
- A. Yes.
- A. In a happy marriage.
- Q. Did you think this was an unhappy marriage by that time.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Is that why you didn't tell him.
- A. Yes, to have an 18 or 17 year old coming along to you and more or less dictating to you that I had been unfair to have taken a daughter to England and spend \$500 you could see there was trouble in the family then.
- Q. If you had mentioned it to your husband wouldn't he have supported in saying, well that's not the way it works round

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

- this household, nobody is giving you \$500 at this stage.
- A. I knew if I mentioned it to my husband it would cause arguments and more trouble.
- Q. Well it had to be the case Mrs Reid, that your husband found out about it after the event from one of his sons. He would have had to have found out.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Well couldn't you see that as a situation that was going to cause a problem because he hadn't been told at the time anyway.
- A. It could have been a problem yes, but I also felt it was my money and I could do what I wished with it.
- Q. In terms of him saying earlier to you that you acted on things in the family without consulting him couldn't you see that this was doing just that.
- A. Does a wife have to discuss everything she does with her husband? Is she not allowed a certain amount of things that she can make decisions on her own?
- Q. Well that's your answer Mrs Reid. In respect of your son Tim, recently in respect of the American Field Scholarship, you had the feeling at some stage that you didn't know everything that was going on . Isn't that right?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And wasn't your expression about it, he's my son, I've got a right to know?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Well did you see this being different did you.
- A. It is his future, it wasn't mine.
- Q. I see, well in October Phillip returned to the Gear Freezing Works to work didn't he?
- A. Did he?
- Q. I can assure you that he did at that time. And at that time he spoke with you about his buying a car?
- A. Yes, I suggested he went and spoke to his father because he wanted to borrow \$1,000, and he did go and speak to his father, and he came back and said Dad won't discuss it and I said well I have got \$1,000 which I would be prepared to lend you.
- Q. Well, Phillip, did you not tell your husband in respect of Phillip that Phillip has gone back to the Gear so he can prove himself and earn the money to buy a car.

A. I think I did.

Q. And do you not remember that your husband wasn't initially told of the car by Phillip but heard of it from one of the other children, of the prospect of a car.

A. I thought the first question of a car was when my son went and asked his father to lend him the money, I could be wrong.

Q. Well, can I ask you if you remember your husband coming to you and saying that he had discussed with Phillip Phillip's buying a car and that Phillip was then undecided and was still going to discuss it with him again, when he had decided on a type. Can you remember your husband saying that sort of thing to you?

A. I cannot remember it.

Q. Your husband's understanding of it Mrs Reid is that the following day you did lend your son the \$1,000 and that you confirm that you did lend him the \$1,000.

A. Yes.

Q. Now you had earlier given him \$500 of course.

A. Yes.

Q. And you found the following day that you had lent the money did you not that there was a man at the door wanting you sign a hire purchase agreement for another \$1,916.

A. Approximately that amount, yes.

Q. Now that was completely, as a complete surprise to you?

A. Yes.

Q. And you found out at that stage did you not that Phillip had bought a car for the total sum of \$4,300.

A. I think the actual price was \$3,900 but with the extra for the hire purchase it came to over \$4,000.

Q. And almost \$2,000 of the amount was on hire purchase, \$1,916.

A. Well you have to pay 60% down and the rest is on hire purchase.

Q. So there was \$1,900 on hire purchase and there was \$1,500 by way of gift and loan from yourself.

A. Yes.

Q. Now when the man came to the door about the hire purchase you rang your husband at the factory and asked what to do didn't you?

A. I was scared stiff of my husband at that stage. I was quite prepared to sign that and he was getting so cross and bad tempered that I thought it only fair to tell him that the man

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

had come and I did, and I signed it, the form because I felt that I was prepared to stand the surety of the car, but I did tell him because I thought it was only fair because he had got into such tempers and things lately and I was getting to the stage of being frightened of him.

- Q. Mrs Reid your husband will say that you rang and asked what to do about the hire purchase and he said, don't sign it, I'll be home at lunchtime and well have a look into what has been happening?
- A. I think he did say that yes, but the man insisted that it was signed at that moment which I did.
- Q. You didn't discuss that with your husband. It was when you went back to the man that he insisted on your signing it?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Now, Phillip earlier that year Mrs Reid had been asked to leave Telford Agricultural College, had he not?
- A. Yes, and he left and I thought it was his own wish but the principal was not prepared to have him back the last nights.
- Q. And the principal said in a letter that was written at the time that Phillip had been deceiving him?
- A. Yes, he apparently had bought an old bomb down there without our knowledge and without the principal's knowledge.
- Q. And at the time that he'd bought it he had come to you and your husband with some explanation for wanting the money for a different purpose did he not, like dogs and saddles and such?
- A. But he was still at Telford at that time.
- Q. Yes, while he was at Telford, do you recollect him coming to you?
- A. I don't recollect him asking for dogs and saddles while he was at Telford.
- Q. Well in respect of the actual purchase of this car Mrs Reid isn't it the case that Phillip managed one way and another between you borrowed a lot more money than you thought he was going to use for a car and get a rather expensive one at \$4,300?
- A. Are we back again at the Telford car.
- Q. Sorry we are at the Escort car. Isn't it the case that that was a much more expensive car than you thought was going to be brought Mrs Reid?
- A. Pricing cars, that was about a fair price for that car.

A. It is not a big car an Escort is it?

TO THE COURT

Q. You didn't expect \$4,000 worth of car did you Mrs Reid?

A. I expected that he would have paid most of it off I must admit
and I wasn't expecting that he would have hire purchase on it.

XXM continued:

Q. When your husband came home he was worried by the car wasn't he

A. He was.

Q. He felt that it was going, it was a high performance car, a
sports Escot of some sort. A G.T. Escort or something of that
sort was it not.

A. It was a Sports Escort.

Q. And he felt that that was the sort of thing that Phillip could
get into difficulty with if he lost his temper in the way he ha
in the past did he not. Did he say that to you, your husband?

A. I cannot remember him saying that.

Q. Do you remember him saying in respect of the car that he felt
the committment was much too bighfor Phillip to be taking on?

A. Yes.

Q. And he asked you to promise to let you know whether Phillip
kept up the payments.

A. He did.

Q. Which you agreed to do?

A. Yes.

Q. And did he also say that he could see problems in trying to mov
dogs round if Phillip was going shepherding, dogs round country
roads in a used car? Can you talk about that.

A. Yes, but I also think we discussed a trailer at that stage. It
had a tow bar on it.

Q. But certainly your attitude in respect of that matter was that
you stood up for Phillip in respect of him so to speak.

You felt that Phillip's father was being critical of him and
that we should support Phillip.

A. Yes, He was still at the Gear Meat Company at that stage don't
forget, he wasn't carrying a car full of dogs round the country

Q. Now in respect of the actual payments at the time of purchase o
the car, if your husband thought that Phillip was coming back

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

to him to get money from him, there was obviously a lack of liason between you and your husband wasn't there?

A. I am sorry I don't quite understand.

Q. Mr Reid will say that he understood Phillip to be coming back to discuss cars with him before one was purchased and that he told you that that was the case, do you remember that?

A. The car had already been bought, we have got to that stage now haven't we?

Q. Well I am just taking you back Mrs Reid to the time immediately before the purchase of the car, just a few days before. What I want to ask you in respect of it, let's put it this way, do you agree that in respect of the purchase of the car there was a lack of communication between you and your husband?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, after that Mrs Reid there was payments made by Phillip to you so that you could pay the hire purchase payments for him.

A. To the bank.

Q. And you promised to let your husband know about these and when one was missed he didn't find out about it from you but from someone else, is that right?

A. One was missed and I was paid within a few days or weeks, and I did pay one payment before the money had come from him.

Q. One was missed in February or March, but whichever one it was Phillip wrote down to you because, had you got it because he had earlier posted it and that's the one was treated earlier as being lost isn't it, do you remember?

A. The one that was treated as being lost apparently was cashed by Don Mackay in Masterton to pay for a dog, but I was paid back out of my \$5,000 at a later date.

Q. In respect of that one that we are talking about, Phillip wrote down to you and told you, well asked you if you had got it didn't he?

A. He just put a little note in saying here's the ticket, the butt

Q. And you got him the claims forms.

A. I got him the claims forms, so that he could fill it in to claim for the lost postal note.

Q. And in fact he'd used it to buy some dogs with.

A. Yes, that is right.

Q. And you can remember that at the time your husband said there

was something peculiar about the postal note because it had its top ripped off it. Was that so.

A. Yes.

Q. And there was decension about that matter when your husband found out about it wasn't there?

A. There was.

Q. You had said you were going to tell him when the payments were missed and you didn't tell him.

A. I didn't tell him.

Q. Mrs Reid at about late 1975 and early 1976 did you start saying for the first time that you thought your husband's brother was a homosexual.

A. I forget the exact date but I thought it was earlier in 1976.

Q. Well your husband has a brother Peter who is in his fifties does he not and who is a bachelor and lives in Wellington.

A. Yes.

Q. And when you and your husband are in pretty frequent contact with him.

A. We see him very rarely. He lives his own life, he communicates with us and the family extremely rarely. He keeps his life to himself.

Q. When you mentioned to your husband that you thought his brother was a homosexual did it upset your husband.

A. It did, the only reason why I mentioned it was, at that particular time Tim, at 15, was hoping to go over to the farm with his uncle. This was something that Peter did, he took one particular man with him on his boat to the Sounds and spent some time there and I felt very concerned that Tim should be on his uncle's boat with him alone in the May holidays and I made it perfectly clear. How my brother lives his life is his own concern, but when it concerns my children it affects me, and I made that perfectly clear.

Q. The original proposition thought Mrs Reid, that you put to your husband that you thought Peter was a homosexual, upset your husband very much did it not.

A. It did.

Q. Did he asked you what you based that on?

A. He did.

Q. You weren't prepared to tell him were you?

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

- A. I had certain, if you like, professional etiquette, certain people who told me and being in the medical profession myself there are certain things perhaps that you are told you don't mention, but I knew when I told him that it was pretty definite that this was so.
- Q. Mr Peter Reid had lived in Wellington for all of the time of your married life had he not by and large?
- A. He lived at home with his mother for quite a long time and then he bought a flat and he lived in Wellington.
- Q. And this 1976 mention was the first mention of any question of any homosexuality?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And you just were not prepared to say anything to your husband about where you had heard of it from.
- A. I was not prepared to tell my husband my sources.
- Q. Now after it was first mentioned you brought it up on several other occasions subsequent did you not?
- A. I would disagree, he brought it up.
- Q. I asked you whether you remember that he came one night and said to you that he had heard from outsiders that you were telling friends that your brother-in-law was a homosexual, do you recollect him coming home and telling you that?
- A. No.
- Q. Had you told other people, local people, that you thought the brother was a homosexual?
- A. Local people had told me.
- Q. And had you told others?
- A. I think I mentioned it to two other people.
- Q. Could you see your husband being very upset at any question of people being told of his brother as a homosexual.
- A. I think you forget that the only reason why I brought it up was because I did not want my son coming into association with this.
- Q. Since you mentioned ^{it} it/has been put to Mr Reid's brother hasn't it?
- A. I don't know.
- Q. You have mentioned it to him on the 'phone haven't you?
- A. I told him that this is what I was told about him. He told me the conversation was being taped and I told him that I had no intention of bringing it up in Court, but if it was brought up it would have been through his brother and through his Solicitor

and I promised Peter that and I said how he lived his life was his own concern but it did concern my sons who I felt were now well aware of the situation and therefore that there was no more discussion.

- Q. Do you remember an occasion when you were at the house with Mr Reid and you told him that Tess, your sister, thought it was a good idea if the two of you separated and that Tess thought that Peter was a homosexual to.
- A. No, no occasion at all. My family have never mentioned the word homosexual. They have said that they have thought that he was a little different. My husband rang my sister one, in the middle of the night, she did suggest that he took medical help but my sister has never mentioned the fact of my brother-in-law.
- Q. Well have you ever said to your husband that your sister thought that his brother was a homosexual.
- A. No.
- Q. Well Mrs Reid if you would look at your notes that you have made of recent daily happenings.
- A. What date?
- Q. Of the 11 March, you see the 11 March at the top of the page?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Which starts, "I am in the bathroom getting ready to be at Citizens Advice Bureau,"
- A. Yes.
- Q. Mr Reid will say that was the occasion that you told him that Tess said it would be a good idea to separate and went onto say that, and Tess think's Peters a homosexual to.
- A. I disagree with that entirely. I do not think it is true.
- Q. Do you see that you have got there, A.R.F. brings up his brother and my running him down. That's on the second line.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Can you tell us what was said about the brother in any way?
- A. No. He probably mentioned the fact that I had said he was a homosexual but as far as I know, I kept very quiet except to ask him if I could leave the bathroom.
- Q. Mrs Reid would you accept that there are quite a lot of people who consider the allegation of homosexuality to be an unpleasant one?
- A. Yes.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

- Q. And that it can be a very embarrassing and damaging thing to have said.
- A. It is an unhappy situation but I think people now are facing the fact that it is something that is with us and it has not, it hasn't got the stigma which it used to have years ago.
- Q. But you knew that your saying those sort of things were a great upset to your husband did you not?
- A. But apart from the original occasion when I said it because it was worrying me about Tim going over. I haven't mentioned it I think more than a couple of times. It is my husband who keeps bringing it up. It has worried him and he keeps using it and bringing it up I feel as a means of trying to provoke me, because I have explained to him it is Peter's life and it doesn't concern me anymore.
- Q. Do you know Mr Alistair Macalister a Wellington Solicitor?
- A. Only on nodding terms.
- Q. Do you know him to be a close friend of your brother-in-law Peter Reid, in yatching circles?
- A. He is someone that he went across to Noumea with. They were away from 3 months.
- Q. And that they have sailed together frequently over the years.
- A. Yes I think so.
- Q. If he gives evidence Mrs Reid that he has no reason and never has had to consider Peter Reid to have any homosexual inclinations whatsoever, would that surprise you.

TO THE COURT

- Q. If he does give evidence what difference does it make Mr Camp?
- A. Well sir, the allegation has been made, it has been a cause of great dissent in my submission. That will be my submission, if and/it is unsubstantiated in my submission that's of relevance.
- Q. To what?
- A. To the question (inaudible) that is my submission sir.

XXM continued:

- Q. Mrs Reid I want you to look at letter, and it's a letter that Mr Keesing wrote and that he didn't have sent, and I mention at this stage that the last part of it is said to be without prejudice and I don't wish to refer to that just so that Mr

Gazley is aware of that but I would like you to look at this letter (inaudible) to produce a photo copy.

A. I haven't got a copy of this letter because it was torn out of sealed envelope in a pile of mine and taken by my husband.

Q. Well Mrs Reid, your husband may contest that but what I would like you to do for the moment is look at that letter please and I would like you to look at the first paragraph of it.

TO THE COURT

Q. Has it got a signature on it?

A. It doesn't have a signature on it sir.

XXM continued:

Q. I am only interested in the first paragraph Mrs Reid when you have read that first paragraph?

TO THE COURT

Q. It is an unsigned letter?

A. Yes sir, I am not asking whether it was sent, that is not the purpose of putting it in at all sir.

Q. Well what is the purpose Mr Camp.

A. Well I have explained my purpose sir, I wanted to ask Mrs Reid when it was dated and I then wanted to ask Mrs Reid whether the first paragraph represented her instructions at the time it was written.

Q. Well I would ask Mr Keesing, this is an undated letter, it is unsigned and its on a firm of reputable solicitors letterhead.

A. It is not being put in as proof that it is their letter in any particular terms sir.

Q. You are, you are wanting to agree with the terms in it being put forward this way.

A. Well I'm wanting to ask Mrs Reid sir what I have just said and that is, I want to ask her whether what is set forth in the first paragraph represents her instructions and or her attitude towards matters at the time the letter was written.

MRS REID

The date the letter was written was the 5 November 1975.

Q. It is a most unusual way of producing evidence.

A. Well sir, what I want to ask Mrs Reid in respect of it is simply this, Mrs Reid you....

MRS REID

I had spoken with Mr Keesing on 3 November.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
Cross-Examination of
Susan R. Reid (continued):
Magistrate's Court :
Separation Proceedings :

XXM continued:

- Q. Mrs Reid there is a sentence in the middle of that first paragraph, Mrs Reid does not wish the marriage to terminate. Now, what I want to ask you is that correctly your attitude at the time of 5 November that you did not wish.
- A. On 5 November I did not wish the marriage to terminate.
- Q. And that you have done everything in your power to hold it together.
- A. I felt I had done everything in my power.
- Q. And were you at that stage still willing to try and continue to hold it together?
- A. I had at that stage I think, virtually reached the stage where it had seemed to hopeless to me and it was only when I got home having seen Mr Keesing and I had told my husband, Matthew and family that they were so objectionable that I rang Mr Keesing on the 5 November, that letter was probably written on 3 November, and he said that he would not post the letter but that I was to go and pick up a draft which I did, which I sealed in an envelope and put in a pile, belonging to me.
- Q. Mrs Reid I want to ask you whether did you accept, and your husband will say this, that the steps that you have taken in respect of Phillip and the car and in respect of the money to the boys without telling your husband, had been the very sort of thing he'd earlier complained of which was driving the two of you apart. Could you accept that?
- A. I would say that the things that were driving us apart were very much earlier than that.
- Q. He will say that all through 1975 and indeed in 1976 he's wanted reconciliation and wanted to get to the situation where the two of you could discuss things and take advice from someone professional.
- A. We have taken professional advice, Marriage Guidance, Samaritan parsons of different denominations.
- Q. Now your husband will say that he wants to do that because he wants to try and save the marriage. Do you accept that he is genuine in that.
- A. No I don't, his actions belign his words.
- Q. He has always said it has he Mrs Reid right through 1975 he was wanting to save the marriage.

- A. He said he wanted a reconciliation; he gave no reason for it, but I feel his actions during this year don't substantiate that
- Q. And your attitude towards reconciliation Mrs Reid is now what at present?
- A. Absolutely hopeless.
- Q. And why is it hopeless?
- A. There is no marriage as far as I am concerned.
- Q. And the reason for that is...
- A. We can't do all the things that you do in a normal marriage. We don't sleep together, we can't eat together, we can't communicate without arguments, we have no interests in common, any arguing or any conversation turns into an argument. There is just nothing in common between us, and I feel his treatment to me does not, it is not the actions of a lovable, tolerant husband.
- Q. Mrs Reid in March when you filed a separation application, is it fair to say that at that time you set your mind against any question of discussion with your husband and weren't prepared to talk to him on a proper basis thereafter.
- A. I felt that we had had plenty of time to discuss and it had reached the stage of no return. We had been to so many different people and as I told you before, that something that I had always been taught to believe once you are married you are married for better or for worse, and that is my worst decision that I had to make in my life.
- Q. Certainly the last year has had an unsatisfactory affect on the children of the marriage hasn't it?
- A. I feel this last year could have been avoided. It has an extremely traumatic effect on the whole family.
- Q. Mrs Reid your husband will also say that he feels that the last year could have been avoided if he has that same attitude do you see no reason to try and solve the communications problem.
- A. We have had ample opportunity to solve the communication problem.
- Q. Do you think at this stage there is no way that any professional assistance could help the two of you solve the communication problem.
- A. We have had professional assistance, it has made no difference.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

3

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

3 May 1976

Mr A. F. Reid,
14 Colin Grove,
LOWER HUTT.

Dear Mr Reid,

re: Matrimonial Proceedings

To enable a hearing to be obtained of your wife's application, I enclose requisite form for that purpose. Kindly sign where indicated in pencil. If there is any aspect of this form with which you do not agree, kindly inform me. If the form is not returned, duly completed, within the next ten days I shall apply unilaterally for a fixture.

If you are interested in discussions with a view to settling all aspects of the termination of the marriage, I am willing to meet with you and/or your solicitor.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE: 726-289 (9 LINES)

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL LLB.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

1 June 1976

W.V. Gazley Esq.
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Re: S R Reid v F Reid

We are instructed Mrs Reid has declined her husbands request to confirm the correctness of the enclosed accounts in respect of Chilton Saint James School. We are instructed she wishes to go through no such things with her husband. The account would ordinarily be paid by Carolyn's trust fund of which Mrs Reid is one of the trustees. Would you please put it to Mrs Reid for her to confirm that the account is correct and let us have her confirmation through you that it is correct, and that she agrees to its payment, and that she will co-operate in signing the cheque necessary to pay it.

We renew our request for the records in respect of acquisition of assets that the wife presently has. Please let us have a copy of them.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

*Mrs Reid confirms
that a/c is correct Per: [Signature]
Encl. She has taken this
away to have cheque signed
6/7/76 at 1420.*

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

4

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

14 July 1976

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sirs,

re: Reid v. Reid

1. In an effort to abbreviate any hearing that may be necessary, I enclose photocopy of 46 pages of diary from Mrs Reid. I propose to proffer these to the Magistrate as part of Mrs Reid's case; and I give it now to you so that you may prepare any cross-examination you wish for it, and also secure any evidence that may be available to counter it. The underlining, etc, is mine.
2. Also enclosed is photocopy of statement from Diana Elizabeth Jones. This lady is currently out of the country and it is sought to tender this statement as evidence. If you have any objection to it and its admissibility kindly now advise so that a more formal document may be secured.
3. I ask that your client make available to me photocopy of the letter received by him from Mr Willock and of his reply to Mr Willock. Without that, Mr Willock will give secondary evidence of the contents of the letter.
4. If your client desires discussion of the marriage with any proper person, Mrs Reid could be available if the person and the location are notified through me. I am not averse to Mr Reid's directly approaching his wife in this regard if that can be done in a decorous manner.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

S, SHAYLE-GEORGE & Co.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PEVONE OFFICE: CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

21 July 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re: REID & REID

We have your letter of 14 June and reply to your numbered paragraphs.

1. We thank you for the notes.
2. The statement from Diana Elizabeth Jones deals with many contested matters. They will be contested whether or not a more formal document is secured. We will object to any documentary evidence but we appreciate that such an objection goes to its weight and not its admissibility in these type of proceedings. Should Mrs Jones be available to give evidence when a fixture is obtained we would of course wish her to give it in person.
3. Our client did not keep the letter received from Mr Willock nor a copy of his reply to it.
4. Our client undoubtedly accepts the offer of discussion of the marriage with any proper person. He does desire discussion with the Rev. Ian Culpitt who is a lecturer at Victoria University and whose office telephone is 724-755 and his residence 863-737. He has offices in Kelburn which we understand are known to Mrs Reid. Mr Reid is seeing Mr Culpitt at 2.00 p.m. on Thursday 22 July at Mr Culpitt's offices. Mr Reid would be happy for her to attend with him or for her to ring Mr Culpitt and make a time suitable to her. We confirm our telephone advice that Mr Reid did approach his wife direct on this matter and she requested we refer it through you.

We have just heard from Lower Hutt Magistrate's Court that Mr N B McGregor of Hogg Gillespie in Lower Hutt has been appointed Counsel for infant children.

Both in our letters of 7 May and 1 June we referred to records that Mrs Reid now has that had been kept and related to the acquisition of assets. We asked you for a copy of them and we again renew our request.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

5

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726 289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEFKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PELONE OFFICE: COR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAKA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

23 July 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re: S R REID v A F REID

My client has a Phillip Reid trust withdrawal slip for \$700.00 made out and signed by Mrs Reid as she wanted to reimburse Phillip for a dog he said he had purchased. For the withdrawal to occur the slip must be countersigned by Mr Reid.

Our client is willing to look at making such a payment to Phillip but so that he can make a decision on it he asks for some substantiating documentation that a purchase has been made and details of the purchase.

If your client desires to see that matter progress would you please let us have the details requested.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

Sadie

ask Mrs Reid please.

699 761

"C"

6

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

27 July 1976

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

Your letter 21 July 1976.

1. I thought I had made the position plain. There is no "offer" from Mrs Reid for your client to accept. I suggest you read, a little more closely, number 4 of my letter of 14 July.
2. I was not, and am not yet, prepared even to enquire of Mrs Reid what "records" she may have relative to matrimonial property.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

~~THIS is a true copy of the letter referred to in the annexed affidavit of GREGORY WILLIAM CALVER of Wellington, Solicitor marked with the letter "C"~~

SWORN at Wellington this day of
1977 before me :

A Solicitor of the Supreme Court of New Zealand

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

7

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.

G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

2 August 1976

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

Your letter 23rd July.

If your client would not ensure that he answers the telephone whenever I ring;
and if your client would not ensure that he fail to bring Mrs Reid to the
telephone for me to speak to her, then I could answer your query.

Could you client refrain from puerilities?

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

8

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

12 August 1976

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

Your letter 9 August.

1. Mr Reid may better remember the call from me as that of the person who asked Mr Reid for Mrs Reid, had not a word said thereafter by Mr Reid, and was left in long - and, believed, deliberately forgotten - silence on the telephone. The matter requires no further mention.
2. Is there any reason why the "behaviour of Philip" should merit the suggestion that Mrs Reid may care to leave the home? Is your client not anxious for the closest and most constant association with his wife; or is it that - as is the applicant's case - your client is anxious for a separation so long as "his" property is preserved to him? If your client cares to leave, Mrs Reid will welcome it.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

11

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

9 August 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re: REID

We have referred your letter of 2 August to our client who points out that he does not know if you have rung and that he does not always answer the phone. He does say that on 12 August at about 10.45 a.m. someone rang when his wife was walking to the letterbox and apparently by the time she had returned the caller had hung up. We imagine you will have made contact with Mrs Reid by now anyway.

Separately from that our client is most concerned by the behaviour of Philip over the last weekend which has resulted in a Police prosecution. Completely without prejudice to either parties rights our client wonders whether Mrs Reid might prefer to stay at some other place until the hearing. In the circumstances Mr Reid would not object and he would not object to Caroline going with her. Our client would not try to use such a move to his advantage and it could be adequately recorded between us. He suggests it because of his grave concern to avoid such incidents as the one of the last weekend.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per



Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

12

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
 BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE THOMAS PHILLIPS
 COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
 FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
 STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
 PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
 TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
 PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
 DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
 WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
 MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
 MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
 JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

*Government Life Insurance Building**Customhouse Quay,**Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

8 September 1976

W V Gazley Esq
 Solicitor
 PO Box 12217
 WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re: REID

We have not replied further to your letter of 12 August as it rejected the offer of our letter of 9 August. The suggestion of Mrs Reid moving elsewhere in the meantime was simply so that Phillip would then leave the other members of the family alone at the home. However, there seems no point in pursuing it.

In passing we mention we do not seem to have an answer to our letter of 23 July nor has it been possible to achieve anything in respect of the Rev. Ian Culpitt except a long correspondence starting with your letter of 14 June.

We are particularly writing to you on the question of obtaining a fixture. From the information you supplied to us there seems every chance this matter could take part of a second day at least. We understand you have enquired of the Lower Hutt Magistrate's Court relating to a fixture as have we. We are told by them that if it is to be given two days they will need a letter from us and that a fixture would not ordinarily be allocated until the child welfare report was actually in their hands. We understand that Social Welfare has advised the Court that the report will be available within the fortnight. We think it is important to ask for a fixture to be allocated at this stage because with Lower Hutt Courts workload unless the matter is given some urgency there would not be room for two days in the rest of this year, and we have therefore written a letter to the Court which we would like you to sign and forward of you agree with it. Could you let us know when you have sent it so that we may pursue them about a hearing date.

Yours faithfully
 PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Encl

Per 

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

13

L. S. SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
FERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

24 September 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re: REID v REID

We are instructed that the continuing attitude of Mrs Reid to her husband makes the home situation intolerable for all in the home and makes even simple conversation an occasion for argument. Some urgent action is undoubtedly necessary.

In July we raised the proposition of Mr and Mrs Reid discussing the marriage with the Rev. Ian Culpitt who is a lecturer at Victoria University and who is perhaps more expert than most in the field. We raised it because our client was and is of the view that such discussions could help immeasurably in respect of the existing problems.

Our client still desires such discussions.

You initially told us that Mr Reid could directly approach his wife in this regard if it could be done in a decorous manner. We are instructed that our client did so and she then requested we refer it through you. We did that by 20 July and the only effective answer we have had from you is "If your client would not ensure that he answers the telephone whenever I ring and if your client would not ensure that he fails to bring Mrs Reid to the telephone for me to speak to her then I could answer your query." That is just not the case and certainly it has not advanced the matter at all.

Unless within 7 days of the date of this letter you can advise us or your client can advise our client that an approach is being made to the Rev. Ian Culpitt our client will have to accept that your client is not prepared to look at a step that could have helped the parties both in the short and long term and he will have to look for some other solution to the immediate problem.

.....2

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

PAGE No. 2.....

14

In May we told you that our client could not assess the property and income situation without the records he had helped his wife keep of the acquisition of assets. We told you his wife had them and refused our client access to them and we asked for a copy. The only answer we had from you is of 27 July 1976 "I was not, and am not yet, prepared to even enquire of Mrs Reid what 'records' she may have relative to matrimonial property.

We are of the view that our client is entitled to a copy of that information. The records have relevance, in our view, not only to the question of your application for possession of the matrimonial home but also the question of maintenance. Information in your clients possession as to valuations and rents obtainable of the properties in which she has an interest in the United Kingdom, the extent of her assets in the United Kingdom, and records of the acquisition and extent of the assets which she holds in New Zealand and the income flowing therefrom are also relevant to the question of maintenance. We again ask that such information be made available to us and advise that we will apply for production of such documents under Rule 59 of the Domestic Proceedings Rules if we do not have that information from you.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per



Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

15

PS. SHAYLE-GEORGE & Co.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

FRANCIS COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

HENRY JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
ROBERT JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
FRANCIS LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
RICHARD JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
FRANCIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
LIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
DAVID ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
RAYMOND GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
ANDREW RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

11 October 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

*Camp to come back
to me as to whether
or not there will be
a meeting. I told him
we would be available*

Dear Sir

re: S R REID v A F REID

My client is prepared to discuss with you the matters outstanding between he and his wife at 14 Colin Grove at 2.00 p.m. on 14 October 1976 in the presence of the writer, yourself and Mr & Mrs Reid. Please let us know forthwith if that is suitable to you. The discussions will be without prejudice to either parties rights.

*if matters were to be tackled realistically,
12.10.76
at 1515.*

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

19 October 1976

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: Reid and Reid

Having regard to your letter of 11 October 1976 and my subsequent telephone conversation with your Mr Camp, I do not answer your letter of 24th September 1976 lest, in so doing, I prejudice attempts at settlement.

I have now spoken to Mrs Reid. She concurs in the stand I took, namely, that if this is a realistic and genuine approach to a settlement of all matters at issue pertaining to the parties and their property, then we welcome a meeting. I am ready to discuss with your Mr Camp a venue and time. I do not think the home of the parties as appropriate; and would suggest the office of either solicitor.

As a sign of good faith, and as a prelude to any meeting, I ask particulars from your client of his property (including annual income and its origin). In return for frank disclosure you may have, in time for or at the meeting, particulars of the same kind from Mrs Reid.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

17

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

PHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
ER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
RY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
RICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
VIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
LIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
HAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
RRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
IN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

5 November 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

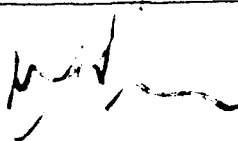
re: REID v REID

Thank you for your letter of 19 October 1976. Kindly
note :-

1. Our client is still prepared to discuss matters outstanding between he and his wife.
2. The venue is to be at 14 Colin Grove. Neither your office nor ours is acceptable.
3. The matters to be discussed are to be directly concerned with the proceedings initiated by Mrs Reid i.e. separation, maintenance, custody, possession of matrimonial home and furniture.
4. With regard to the question of maintenance Mrs Reid's assets and income have a direct bearing on the matter and in such circumstances our client require these to be detailed without question.
5. The discussions are to be without prejudice to either party.

Our client is not adverse to extending the discussion on other matters if the aforesaid can be amicably agreed.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
735-519
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

23 November 1976

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: Reid : Your letter 5 November 1976

It seems much more desirable, and, certainly, the less likely to engender acrimony, for your client to make a counter-offer through you if it is he is desirous of settling the items in 3 of your letter. If it is that there is some other purpose behind the suggestion of discussions, I must have your advice of the purpose of a meeting; and, with that information available, the worthiness of meeting can be considered. I appreciate, welcome and will co-operate with any genuine moves towards a settlement, and relief from the present explosive situation. I repeat that all financial information is available from Mrs Reid, if there is the same frank revelation from your client. His financial position is germane, e.g. to the standard of living of the household. For my part, I do not consider that a confrontation of the parties could assist the situation; and that usual negotiations between solicitors would be more constructive.

Is there any reason for your client's insistence on the home being the venue for a meeting? Surely, if he is anxious for realistic discussions, the place of meeting must be immaterial; and your office or mine a more likely place for business discussions. In itself, number 2 of your letter makes me suspect the genuineness of your client's approach for "discussions". Nonetheless, I am ready to be dissuaded from my present view if your client can proffer some bona fide reason for his choice of venue. Again, is there any reason for the expense of solicitors, both in Wellington, travelling to Lower Hutt?

I await your advice.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

19

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726.289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

1 December 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re: REID

We enclose a copy of the cross application we have filed on behalf of our client. We are of the view that such a cross application is strictly unnecessary as the questions of custody and possession are already in issue and the wording of the particular sections is such that a Magistrate may make an order in either party's favour. Nevertheless we thought it appropriate to file it.

We have referred your letter of 23 November to our client. Our client is still genuinely against the separation and desires to defend the application. His wife totally refuses to discuss anything related to the separation and unless there can be some discussion the application will plainly proceed to a hearing which may not conclude in the time available.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Encl

Per

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)
CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

14 December 1976

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re: S R REID v A F REID

Mr Reid wishes to call Father Greely to give evidence which would generally be that from what he saw and discussed with the parties the marriage problems were ones that would be solved in an ordinary marriage.

Father Greely does not feel free to give evidence if Mrs Reid objects.

At the hearing please let us know Mrs Reid's decision on this.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

21

IPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & Co.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
TERENCE JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
FRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
TRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
NICHOLAS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

22 December 1976

Messrs Gazley & Black
Solicitors
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

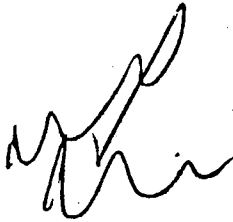
Dear Sirs

re; S R REID & A F REID

1. We enclose a copy of the documents signed by the parties on 17 December together with a transcript thereof.
2. We enclose a fresh copy of the schedule. Mr Gazley probably still has the original of the schedule.
3. We have been unable to get through to your office to obtain the copy of Mrs Reids financial records which she calls the ones relating to Paihia and which Mr Gazley said at Court on 17 December would be made available. We have mentioned that these appeared to be referred to in Mrs Reids notes of recent daily happenings at pages 4,5,10 and 16 and in her second instalment on the date of 13 October. In those notes Mrs Reid calls the documents of which we speak her source of payments for Paihia batch, and Mr Reid agrees that is covered by the document but says it covers earlier transactions also.
4. Please let us have the copy of the records forthwith. Our client is most concerned to make progress in the matter and we are instructed that unless the documents are received by 14 January we are to put that matter back before the Lower Hutt Magistrates Court to ensure early progress. Mr Calver of this office will be available from 5 January on.
5. In evidence in chief at the hearing Mrs Reid said that she had no objection to Timothy being at the matrimonial home and that she had no objection to Mathew being there provided he was pleasant. We are instructed that on 18 December 1976 when Mrs Reid resumed possession of the matrimonial home she ordered Mathew and Timothy from the house and refuses to have them stay.

The result is that neither child has a home for the Christmas period and both are presently staying at a motel.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE - GEORGE & CO

Per 

11 January 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

REID

The writer is looking after Mr Reid interests while Mr Camp is away.

On 24 December the writer was informed by our client that Mrs Reid was intending to move some of the furniture and various other possessions out of the matrimonial home. You will recall that the agreement struck was that in the meantime your client would take only her personal possessions.

In the circumstances pertaining the writer rang your client direct and stated that removal of items other than purely personal possessions might lead to a difficulty in being able to settle property and other matters amicably at a later stage, and asked her, so as not to prejudice the chances of a later settlement, not to take any items over which a dispute might later arise.

We are now informed that most of the furniture and chattels in the home have been removed, despite the term in the agreement of 17 December "That the contents of 14 Colin Grove shall remain intact".

We can only assume that Mrs Reid acted in the absence of or against your advice and we would ask that you request your client to return the furniture and other contents of the home immediately.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO



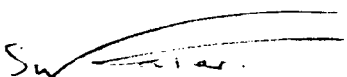
Per 

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,*

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

Mr. Calver.

17 January 1977

Mr W V Gazley
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

REID

Further to our letter dated 11 January 1977 we have had further discussions with our client. He is extremely concerned by Mrs Reids cavalier treatment of the agreement and wants to make it clear that unless the breach committed by your client is rectified he reserves his right to consider the agreement repudiated by your client.

We should mention, lest there be any confusion; where the writer used the words 'purely personal possessions' in the third paragraph of his letter dated 11 January 1977, he was referring to clothing and cosmetics etc. This was our clear understanding of the agreement signed on the 17th of last month. We would regard any argument that items of furniture, chattels, household effects and so on are 'personal possessions' of Mrs Reid and are not comprehended by the words in the agreement 'the contents of 14 Colin Grove' to be entirely specious.

Mr Reid also views with grave concern Mrs Reids action in calling the police and having both Matthew and Timothy evicted from their home on 17 December. This was in direct contradiction of her evidence when she stated in Court that same day that both the boys would be welcome at any time providing they were not rude to her.

The flagrant breach of faith in both instances is most seriously viewed by our client and we have been instructed to consider appropriate proceedings.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS
TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Calver

20 January 1977

Mr W V Gazley
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

REID

Herewith copies of affidavits by way of service upon you.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

Encl

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

1 February 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
 Solicitors,
 P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sirs,

re: Reid

I have received your plethora of paper. Perhaps to endeavour to enable me to discuss some rational issues with Mrs Reid when I am able to see her - and I have not since the hearing - you could perhaps enlighten me its purpose:

1. What has Mrs Reid taken (your letter 11 January 1977) that she should not have removed?
2. (a) What is the breach (your letter 17 January)? If it alleges the same as you allege in your letter of 11 January 1977, your client well knew that Mrs Reid was not likely to be in Wellington; and you would know her solicitor would likely be on vacation. Quite unrealistic for either of you to expect response before you write again on 17 January. Why the unnecessary iteration? I find my time can be more profitably occupied with other than unnecessary correspondence respecting Mr Reid.
- (b) What your client wishes to reserve neither interests nor concerns me one whit. Does he seek to resile from the agreement? The consequences are his. Does your client say the agreement is repudiated?
3. Is the agreement (presumably not repudiated - according to the second paragraph of your 17 January letter) to be interpreted according to your "clear understanding" or, as I prefer, to accepted canons?
4. (a) What is the purpose of the regurgitation, on 17 January 1977, of what is alleged to have occurred on 17 December? Unless some good reason is offered for me to ask Mrs Reid of the matter, I shall ignore doing so. I am not available to respond to any whim of your client.
- (b) What are "appropriate proceedings" for what is alleged?
5. Then the affidavits in your letter of 20 January:
 - (a) Why are they filed on a defunct application; and what sequel is intended to their filing?
 - (b) I am titillated by your Mr Calver's perspicacity; but why the reference to M.G. Gazley in paragraph 2 of his affidavit and what sequel is intended to this intelligence Mr Calver imports?

For my part, when I can see Mrs Reid I shall do so, and secure whatever papers may assist the application your client was to make respecting property.

Yours faithfully,


W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

7. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

7 February 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Without Prejudice

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

1. I enclose photocopy of "Pajhia Payments". This is the only document that Mrs Reid has that can come within your client's demands. If it be some other, kindly provide full particulars.
2. It is considered that Mr Reid made only token disclosure to the Welfare Department. If there is to be a hearing, he is notified that he will be required to produce all particulars of all assets, and of all income. These will include production of all financial statements relating to the sale of the business, all tax returns for the past five years, all banking records for the past five years. Your client can, of course, offer for consideration a figure for maintenance that truly reflects the standard of living that Mrs Reid can expect.
3. I am today in receipt of \$4,000 in satisfaction of 3 of the agreement, and of \$5,000 satisfying 9 of the same. Kindly advise the position with realisation of other assets, the responsibility of Mr Reid.
4. It may well be that your client could now, consistent with the 1976 Act, provide a realistic division of matrimonial property without recourse of the Court. In this regard, it is necessary for Mrs Reid to claim Paihia as her future property - as Mr Reid does in respect of Colin Grove.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

30

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitors
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

REID

We have your letter dated 7 February 1977. We note that it is marked 'without prejudice' although there appears to be nothing in it which could support any claim to privilege. We will confer with our client at an early date and let you have a formal reply as soon as possible.

The purpose of this present letter is to remind your client that our client has now commenced proceedings under the Matrimonial Property Act 1967 and that his application covers all property of both parties. It is clear that both parties must know where they stand in regard to property as soon as possible. We are therefore treating our clients application as a matter of priority and urgency.

Our client wishes it to be clearly understood that in spite of the fact that the events which have made such an application necessary were neither of his choosing nor of his making he will at all times take a fair and reasonable approach. It is expected that your client will wish to adopt the same approach.

On that footing she will no doubt wish to produce promptly the notes which she has recording the history of the parties' financial transactions. These are the notes which are referred to on several occasions in her voluminous record of happenings in the household since the time when she consulted you, which was produced by her in the Magistrates Court at Lower Hutt. She will also see the need to produce a ringbinder taken by her from the matrimonial home containing among other things details relating to the S R Reid property account.

SHAYLE-GEORGE & Co.

PAGE No. 2

31

Our client is unable to understand your clients apparent reluctance to produce the former material. We have of course advised him that she may have good reason of her own for not wishing to produce the material and that she no doubt mistakenly feels that there is some advantage to herself in refusing to co-operate in this matter. We must however advise you that our client insists on the production of this material and we are instructed to secure production by the appropriate means.

The enclosure sent with your letter 7 February is not a document referred to in the paragraph above.

We also remind you that your client took advantage of her period of sole occupancy of the matrimonial home, from 18 December 1976 to 8 January 1977, to remove a number of chattels in clear breach of the agreement signed by both parties that 'contents of 14 Colin Grove to remain intact pending settlement between the parties.' Your client will be aware that the status of those chattels is now in issue in our clients Matrimonial Property Act proceedings. Her proper course is of course to return those chattels forthwith to the former matrimonial home from which they should never have been taken.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

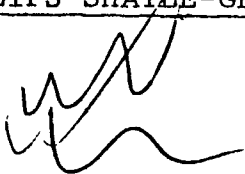


Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

32

LIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & Co.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726.289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

17 February 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitors
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

REID

We have your letter dated 7 February 1977. We note that it is marked 'without prejudice' although there appears to be nothing in it which could support any claim to privilege. We will confer with our client at an early date and let you have a formal reply as soon as possible.

The purpose of this present letter is to remind your client that our client has now commenced proceedings under the Matrimonial Property Act 1976 and that his application covers all property of both parties. It is clear that both parties must know where they stand in regard to property as soon as possible. We are therefore treating our client's application as a matter of priority and urgency.

Our client wishes it to be clearly understood that in spite of the fact that the events which have made such an application necessary were neither of his choosing nor of his making he will at all times take a fair and reasonable approach. It is expected that your client will wish to adopt the same approach.

On that footing she will no doubt wish to produce promptly the notes which she has recording the history of the parties' financial transactions. These are the notes which are referred to on several occasions in her voluminous record of happenings in the household since

...2/

HILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

PAGE NO. 2

33

the time when she consulted you, which was produced by her in the Magistrates Court at Lower Hutt. She will also see the need to produce a ringbinder taken by her from the matrimonial home containing among other things details relating to the S R Reid property account.

Our client is unable to understand your client's apparent reluctance to produce the former material. We have of course advised him that she may have good reason of her own for not wishing to produce the material and that she no doubt mistakenly feels that there is some advantage to herself in refusing to co-operate in this matter. We must however advise you that our client insists on the production of this material and we are instructed to secure production by the appropriate means.

The enclosure sent with your letter 7 February is not a document referred to in the paragraph above.

We also remind you that your client took advantage of her period of sole occupancy of the matrimonial home, from 18 December 1976 to 8 January 1977, to remove a number of chattels in clear breach of the agreement signed by both parties that 'contents of 14 Colin Grove to remain intact pending settlement between the parties'. Your client will be aware that the status of those chattels is now an issue in our client's Matrimonial Property Act proceedings. Her proper course is of course to return those chattels forthwith to the former matrimonial home from which they should never have been taken.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

Per: 

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

34

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

17 February 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

REID

... We enclose herewith a replacement letter to our letter of 16 February simply because the letter of 16 February was not dated and in the second paragraph Matrimonial Property Act was incorrectly stated as the year 1967 instead of 1976.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

Encl

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, 1. N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

25 February 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

REID

We refer to the realisation of assets referred to in the agreement, such realisation being the responsibility of Mr Reid.

1. Disposal of the S R Reid Trust's interest in the Aglionby Street property

It will be necessary to seek the Court's approval in view of the fact that

- (a) infant remaindermen are involved, and
- (b) the interest is being disposed of to a trustee.

We are applying for such approval forthwith.

A trustees' meeting will be held at Mr Reid's residence at 14 Colin Grove at 8 p.m. on Wednesday 2 March 1977 to pass any necessary resolutions. Your client will no doubt wish to be present.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

GB

3 March 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

RE: MRS REID'S PERSONAL HOLDING IN THE AGLIONBY STREET
PROPERTY

We enclose a copy of the parties' capital account and a copy of the Reid Family Partnership Revenue Account in case Mrs Reid has not already supplied you with the information, together with a copy of P R Holmes & Associates' valuation. The amount due to Mrs Reid is \$9,086.00.

We enclose Memorandum of Transfer for perusal and execution together with Notice of Sale and Property Speculation Tax Certificate. We are ready to make payment to you of \$9,086.00 on receipt of the executed transfer.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

AGLIONBY STREET PROPERTY

Partners Capital Account
 (Refer Balance Sheet 31.3.76)

A F REID	\$ 32720.26
S R REID	7536.26
S R REID (TR)	15848.37
P M REID (TR)	21169.26
M S REID (TR)	21169.26
T J REID (TR)	21169.26
C R REID (TR)	25403.19
	<hr/>
	\$145015.86
	<hr/>

Capital value as per P R Holmes & Associates letter 22.11.76	=	\$246850.00
Less AMP Loan @ 31.11.76		72000.00
		<hr/>
		\$174850.00

∴ Capital gain = \$174850.00 less \$145015.86
 = 29834.20
 = 20.57%

∴ S R Reid
 Current value = 7536.26 + 20.57%
 3/3/76 = 9086.00
Less \$416-26 Trial out.

∴ S R Reid (Tr) = 15848.37 + 20.57%
 = 19109.00

Copy delivered to SRR 4/3/77

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

41

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
39-529
(Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z

4 March 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & CO.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

) I await reply to my letter of 1 February 1977.

(B) Your letter 17 February:

1. I await the promised formal reply to my letter of 7 February. "Without prejudice" is lifted from it.

2. I have, by reason of the last paragraph of your letter of 17 February, wasted my time examining the passages set out in your Mr Carver's affidavit as I presume they are the passages in Mrs Reid's notes I am to refer to. I find for example "my notes on how I paid for Paihia"; "my handwritten account of how I paid for the Paihia house"; "my notes of my source of payments for Paihia bach"; "my private papers re Paihia payments"; my SRR property accounts and method of paying for Paihia".

Those references (a) are very different from what your present letter contends, namely "The history of the parties' financial transactions", but (b) they are entirely consistent with the document sent you in my letter of 7 February 1977. In any event the harangue over some mysterious papers is but humbug when (your letter 25 February 1977) you have been able to complete "investigations into the capital situation of the parties".

Your client's inability to understand, I can well appreciate. I am neither interested in nor impressed by your advice to your client, and specifically on some non-existent, omnipotent dossier.

However, if ever I come into possession of the potent weapon that is allegedly available I would certainly wish to make use of it - I cannot, until it is extant - and I undertake that you shall have the same access to it as I. Apart from the above, I shall answer no further comment on this aspect.

3. Chattels are referred to in my letter of 1 February 1977, awaiting reply. Plainly, family chattels, equal division is required. Enclosed are two lists:-

(A) represents all property removed; and

(B) specifies the first item on (A).

All family chattels are, and will remain, "intact" pending attempt at settlement.

I cannot accept that all this property can be described as matrimonial property; but, for the purposes of negotiations, I am prepared so to regard it. I require then list from your client of all family chattels remaining; regard of the property presently with Mrs Reid as accountable towards her one-half share; and a suggestion of such a division of those remaining in the matrimonial home as shall complete the one-half share due to Mrs Reid. The definition of family chattels is clear and no list will be acceptable that does not embrace all that is embodied in the definition.

- (C) Your letter 25 February 1977, respecting "1. Disposal etc" - I find no number 2 or sequentes. I assume this is Number 5 of the list of "Income Producing Assets". In consequence I am to be provided with current valuation - and Court satisfied of that - so that your client may purchase. You will realize that I have as yet no information of the trust, the trustees, or the need of the Court's intervention. I must have this information, also particulars of the meeting of 2 March 1977.
- (D) Matrimonial Property application; and your letter, again of 25 February 1977:
1. You state you have completed your investigations of the capital situation of the parties. Thus, you could supply the basis on which your client considers the quantum of Mrs Reid's share. It does not pass un-noticed that neither your letter nor your client's application provides the least in information. (Perhaps the words of the second paragraph on page 2 of your letter of 17 February 1977 may be appropriately applied in reverse.) So that the information is available, and lest your client should feel some diffidence in its supply, I have filed address for service in the matrimonial property proceedings, and extracted order for discovery. You can be assured that any documents I have respecting property will be available.

The offer of settlement is contemptible and trifling with the Act. In plain terms, Mrs Reid requires an equal division of matrimonial property. This requires first a frank disclosure of all property, to enable determination of its category. With the feeling that your client is not willingly to reveal either capital or income, I am also applying by way of interrogatories. If, however, either discovery or interrogatories can be avoided, I shall welcome it. Your client decides.

Having revelation of matrimonial property, Mrs Reid requires equal division. In achieving such a division, Mrs Reid allows the husband the Colin Grove property towards his share provided the Pahia property is attributable to her share.

2. Custody. Mrs Reid is unaware of any basis for the outburst in the last paragraph of this letter. If there is any that can be alleged, kindly provide particulars.
3. Maintenance
 - (a) the use by Mrs Reid of her own income is a matter of legal authority; not your contention.
 - (b) Your client is expected to maintain Mrs Reid in the same standard as that to which she was accustomed. Your client has revealed no disarming modesty in his continued failure to reveal his income position. If not voluntarily revealed, there must be a Court hearing. Mrs Reid's income will be applied, to reasonable measure, in her own support.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

4. Reconciliation remains, with your client, total blame on Mrs Reid, a total failure to acknowledge even a measure of what was given in evidence against him - after all, he did not give evidence in reply but agreed to an order after the evidence for the wife - and but hollow words, lacking in sincerity or support in action. Can be consider, and should you be raising, even the word reconciliation for any reason but to evoke some sympathy from a Court? I shall not refer to this again if it be raised in correspondence until some realism is forthcoming from your client's side.
5. I am anxious that there be frank disclosure of property and income of both parties. Mrs Reid is willing to do that. Is your client? By all means, may there be no "without prejudice" attached to any part of this property and income revelation and negotiations thereon
6. The fusillade of correspondence is unrewarding. Bluntly, can the parties not now reveal, honestly and completely, their capital and income positions - Mrs Reid is agreeable; thereupon, determine what is separate and what is matrimonial property; thereupon negotiate a division in terms of the Act with, as a prerequisite Mr Reid, if he wishes Colin Grove, agreeing to Mrs Reid having Paihia towards respective shares in matrimonial property; and, finally, a responsible settlement of quantum of maintenance.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

- S. I trust the message of this letter is clear - there will not be another of this length.

FURNITURE REMOVED FROM COLIN GROVE

All furniture, silver and china, etc listed on separate piece of paper which came from Mrs Reid's home and family in U.K.

- 1 small garden fork, 1 pr. cutters, 1 pr. grass edge cutters, (presents)
- 1 plastic watering can
- 1 oil can, 1 saw
- 1 enamel bowl and jug
- 1 long handled broom
- 1 tarpaulin, old rugs for packing and moving.
- 2 shopping baskets
- 1 two seater sofa and paid for by S.R.R.
- 2 wing backed chairs
- 1 tub chair, 1 small chair, recovering paid for by S.R.R.
- 1 oak table with drawer (bought by S.R.R. at sale at Bishop's Court)
- 2 oak carver chairs, 6 oak matching dining chairs
- 1 hostess trolley (paid for by S.R.R.)
- 3 electric heaters (1 not working)
- 3 canvas chairs (all presents to S.R.R.)
- 1 card table (paid for by S.R.R.)
- 1 map of Hertfordshire (framed)
- 2 beds from Carolyn's bedroom
- Secondhand table and dressing table from Carolyn's bedroom
- Blankets, pillows and bedspreads from 3 beds
- child's wicker chair, C.R.R.'s own.
- 1 Scotch lamp (from U.K.)
- 1 black and white T.V. 8-10 years old
- 1 x secondhand wire bed and 2 rubber mattresses
- 1 secondhand compactum, bookcase and chair, all painted
- 3 waste paper baskets. 2 small bedroom painted stools.
- 1 secondhand chair with pink cover and cushions
- 7 bath towels, 2 bath mats, 5 bathing twoels, 2 eiderdowns (1 shabby)
- 8 pairs single sheets, 1 pair double sheets, 12 pillow cases
- 5 linen hand towels, 3 tablecloths (from U.K.)
- Assorted table mats, table napkins
- 1 wooden salad bowl, coffee grinder, hand beater, electric mixer with attachments, electric frypan (all presents to S.R.R. for Xmas and birthday)
- Assorted china and glass (mostly cheap - the crystal was left at Colin Grove)
- 4 vases, 2 candle sticks (presents)
- Preserving pan, pressure cooker, steamer, small poacher, 2 small saucepans

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

-2-

45

- 1 frying pan, baking tins, mixing bowls, ovenware
- 1 corning ware coffee percolator (paid for by S.R.R.)
- 1 secondhand radio (Xmas present from my brother-in-law)
- 1 triple dressing table mirror (wedding present from Mother-in-law)

(B)

46

FURNITURE, SILVER ETC FROM U.K. (First item on total inventory)

being gifts and wedding presents from my family and silver and china left to me by one of my godmothers

- Oak chest, oak chest of drawers, oak bureau, oak gatelegged table
- Lamp and shade (Scotch)
- 3 legged stool, rectangular stool
- Round mirror, rectangular mirror, wrought iron mirror
- Copper kettle and coal scuttle
- Silver tea caddy
- Sheffield plate candlesticks
- 2 silver plated trays, 1 gold coloured tray, 1 brass tray
- 12 china dessert plates
- Gold and white tea service
- Assorted china plates and ornaments, old china child's dinner set, etc.
- 1 beaded picture and maple framed pictures
- 2 persian rugs (old and worn)
- 2 clocks, one a carriage clock
- 1 silver salver
- Georgian table silver and bone handled knives
- Silver dressing table set
- Silver powder bowl and other silver topped pots
- 1 x 4 piece silver tea service
- 1 silver christening mug and 1 silver porringer
- 1 silver sauce boat
- 1 Georgian silver mustard pot, 6 silver salt cellars
- 1 silver rose bowl
- 1 silver plated entre dish
- 1 plated muffin dish
- 6 silver handled bread and butter knives
- Assorted spoons, butter knives, 7 pickle fork, 2 silver ladles
- Mother of pearl fruit knives and forks
- Bone handled fish and fruit knives and forks
- Kings pattern forks and spoons (plated)
- 1 Victorian cream jug
- 3 Sheffield plate coasters
- 1 Victorian openwork silver dish
- Silver snuffers.

47

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726 289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

GB

10 March 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

re; Reid v. Reid

We have now secured a firm fixture in the Magistrates Court at Lower Hutt for Tuesday 12 April. The earlier date tentatively fixed, 17 March, is not suitable because senior counsel is on standby for that date in respect of an urgent fixture in the Court of Appeal.

Somebody from our office will appear on 17th March to formally ask for the adjournment, and you need not attend if you do not wish to.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

48

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739.
(4L)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.

G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

11 March 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

I have received your peremptory letter of 10 March. I know of no procedure that requires me to submit to "senior counsel on standby", or any other counsel, vacating a fixture to which I am party and determining further that I shall attend at a date to his convenience but without regard to mine. These words are particularly apt in respect of counsel who fails to pay least regard to my interests when, as well he knew, I was engaged in another Court (Reid's hearing, in fact, with your Mr Camp) and he yet saw fit to insist on proceeding.

Despite that, however, I am not opposed to meeting Counsel's wishes for an adjournment provided:

1. Maintenance is continued to be paid at current rate for the period of any adjournment.
2. The adjournment date of hearing is a matter of agreement. I am not in Wellington on 12 April next.

The alternative is, of course, that viewed by your senior counsel in my instance: Get other counsel.

Advise urgently. I write as your Mr Camp was not today in his office, and I shall not be available on Monday. Your Mr Camp may inform my Mrs Leong if I am not present.

As to the further affidavit sworn on 4 March by your client, it likely precedes receipt by you of my letter of 4 March. Naturally any attempt to re-open a concluded application; and, further, one in no way germane to maintenance - the sole issue in the Magistrate's Court, is objected to. It may well be that Counsel will not even deign to appear on a matter so clearly without jurisdiction. However, if it is permitted to proceed, you desire it to proceed, and Counsel for Mrs Reid is present, you are required to have your client in attendance so that he may be able to inform all of the precise description of the documents that are sought rather than the cryptic nature they present at present. By all means, I shall have Mrs Reid present, but not merely to endure further indignity at her husband's instance.

When, if at all, is the matter of the elusive "documents" to be heard?

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

*1 m Reid 6/8 280
for 30.3.77.*

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726.289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

49

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS
TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

DMD

28 March 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

Our client is concerned that no formal arrangement has been made for the child Carolyn to have access to him. Because at the time of the proceedings in late December 1976 it appeared that the child was upset over the breakdown of the marriage, our client did not wish to insist on access until the New Year so as to allow the child a period to settle down. Counsel appointed by the Court to represent the child was invited to investigate concrete proposals for access, but we did not hear from him and have learned only recently that he has ceased to practice in Lower Hutt and is now in Abckland.

It is clear that firm arrangements must be made for access, if only on an interim basis, pending the hearing of the custody application. So far our client has seen Carolyn on only brief occasions, one of them after she had had a disagreement with her mother. With the approach of the May school holidays it is desirable that firm arrangements be made for regular and liberal access.

We would be glad if you would let us have your client's proposals urgently.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

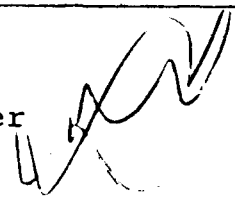


Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

50

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.

G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-51.
(4 Lines)

1 April 1977

Messrs Phillips Shayle George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: Reid : Your letter 28 March 1977

1. The only reason there are no "formal arrangements" for access is that your client has never sought any.
2. What "firm arrangements" does he want? If you will inform me, and they are reasonable, they will be acceded to.
3. On the other hand, what need is there of "firm arrangements". Mrs Reid's address is known to your client, and her telephone number is 698285.

I interpolate that it is considered undesirable that he come on Mrs Reid's property; and he is now unequivocally informed that he must not attend thereat without prior request and permission granted. Further, his practice of providing to Mrs Reid photocopies of letters you address to me can cease. Has your client some reason for his activity? Mr Reid must not attend at Mrs Reid's home except as earlier stated. For Mrs Reid's part, she would welcome her being able to associate in amity with Mr Reid; but your client's behaviour does not lend promise to that prospect. Mrs Reid makes it plain that she does not require your client to be the delivery boy to her of missives from your firm to me. She is quite content to discuss them with me in my office. Your client is directed to leave for her no further copies of your letters to me. However, if your client can show some good reason for his activity, the practice can be given Mrs Reid's approval. Inform me, therefore.

To return specifically to 3: Mrs Reid has no objection whatever to your client ringing his daughter at any reasonable time and for any reasonable purpose. He is asked merely to exercise good sense and discretion. As to his seeing the child; all moves in that regard have, to Mrs Reid's knowledge, emanated from the child and certainly with every encouragement from Mrs Reid. (Perhaps the child would have remembered her father's birthday without Mrs Reid's reminder; but, in fact, his birthday card resulted, Mrs Reid believes, from her initiative.) The child has visited her father - even as recently as Monday last. With visits from the child, it would be appreciated if Mr Reid could ensure that they are out of enjoyment of the father's company (and the child does love her father) and not for the purpose of Mr Reid's indulging the child in some purchase disallowed by, or beyond the means of, Mrs Reid. Again, good sense and discretion.

Your client is well aware of the child's manifold activities, beyond those of mere school work. Thus, "firm arrangements" - if such are still to be demanded by Mr Reid - will needs be consonant with the child's pursuits.

4. Is there any purpose the reference "after she had had a disagreement with her mother"? If so, kindly inform me. On the other hand is this mere "sniping" at Mrs Reid - on some allegation of which she has no knowledge? As you may well know, I find Reid correspondence disagreeable "long-winded" and so much unnecessary. I could well be spared continuation. If your side is not prepared to limit correspondence to essentials, it may well be found I can appropriately curtail it.
5. Could you not supply correct intitulation of proceedings you see fit to issue. On motion "for Orders as to Custody etc" there is no number; and your client is shown as "appellant". This motion requires counter-motion by me and copy of that is enclosed. If you have objection to service in this way please inform me. Could not your client reflect on the present unnecessary proliferation of proceedings; the lack of need for that; and, particularly, the effect on the child. With access so readily available is there need for the child further to be troubled?

Yours faithfully,



W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

PS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & Co.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)
CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

52

RGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
HEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
R JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
Y LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
ICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
IS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
LIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
AEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
RAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
N RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

RETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS
TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

DMD

4 April 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

*Produced by
Gazley*

Dear Sir

Reid

Pursuant to the agreement reached the S R Reid Trust has received \$19,109 for its share of the Aglionby Street property. The sum of \$891 has been added to this from the S R Reid Trust Savings Bank Account to produce a total sum of \$20,000 which has been invested through Messrs Chapman Tripp & Co, and will produce interest in terms of the agreement reached.

We are instructed that the base figure on which the proportion of \$19,109 for the Trust and \$9,086 for Mrs S R Reid was calculated was incorrect. The base figure was calculated, on the sheet you were given headed 'Aglionby Street Property', on the basis of the partners capital accounts in the balance sheet of 31/3/76. In respect of Mrs S R Reid this showed a balance of \$7,536.26. That was correct at that time but it included \$416.26 income which was subsequently paid out to Mrs Reid. The correct figure for her capital account was \$7,120 which is the figure she originally put in it. When the figure of \$7,120 is used through the calculations shown on that sheet of paper the final figure produced for Mrs Reids current value of her share in Aglionby Street property is \$8,544.

What we are saying is that the calculation had been carried out on an incorrect base and accordingly had not established the true current value of Mrs Reids share in terms of the agreement.

Accordingly, we have \$8,544 which will be paid to you in exchange for the transfer and again we renew our request for that transfer which is grossly overdue.

The same proposition would in fact apply to the share of the S R Reid Trust in Aglionby Street. However, the agreement of 17 December said that the trust figure was to be not less than \$19,109 and the transaction has accordingly been completed on that basis.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-...
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z

5th April, 1977.

Messrs. Phillips Shayle George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
Wellington.

Mr. Camp

Dear Sirs,

re A.F. & S.R. Reid

As discussed we enclose a Deed of Indemnity, and confirm that the transfer has been signed by our client.

We are still awaiting your letter with details of the amendments you wish to make correcting the value of Mrs. Reid's interest in the Aglionby Street property.

Yours faithfully,

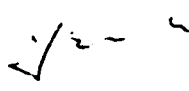

G.J. Black

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

55

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726 289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

DMD

15 April 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

file

Dear Sir

Reid

Pursuant to the agreement reached at Lower Hutt Magistrates Court we enclose herewith our trust account cheque in your favour for \$1300 in respect of Mrs Reid and Carolyn.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Enc

Per *[Signature]*

Credit

Susan Reid

*made for Mrs R + Carolyn
pursuant to agent of
4 April 1977.*

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739 79
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

19th April, 1977.

Messrs. Phillips Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
Wellington.

Dear Sirs,

Reid

I am not required to receive, let alone answer, correspondence from your client. I do not propose even to read the letter and return it together with your unsigned letter so that this matter may proceed on a proper basis of correspondence between solicitors. When I have your letter on your client's behalf I am ready to answer it.

If you had shorn your client's affidavit of its prolixity and irrelevance you would have had answering affidavit ere this. If you leave me to endeavour to attach some semblance of order to the proceedings you can but wait for that to be done. I am doing my best.

In the meantime, I enclose copy of the 4th April agreement.

Yours faithfully,

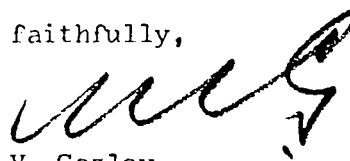

W.V. Gazley

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

57

14 Colin Grove,
LOWER HUTT.

13th April 1977

Mr W.V. Gazley,
Solicitor,
P.O. Box 12-217,
WELLINGTON.

Sir,

1. I reply to your letter 1/4/77 sent to Phillips Shayle-George & Co. Attention Mr Camp. I have been made aware of it only today.
2. Your letter again does little to help the unnecessary situation which has developed between Mrs Reid and myself except to clearly show your ignorance of facts.
3. Referring first to your unnumbered paragraph commencing - "I interpolate ..."
 - a. I have not been on Mrs Reid property. Her letter box is adjacent to a common driveway upon which I have every right.
 - b. The court has given me reasonable access to my daughter and you will please inform Mrs Reid that if I so wish I have right to be on her property to endeavour to obtain reasonable access to Carolyn.
 - c. I have every reason to supply Mrs Reid with photo copies of correspondence sent to and by you. I have sufficient information to believe that Mrs Reid has been kept in ignorance of many facts that could be to her benefit and help our troubled situation.
 - d. I am (and have always been) willing to talk with Mrs Reid and if she so wishes I will give her ample reason why I am giving her copies of all correspondence. It is no more than a courtesy which it appears you are not showing her.
 - e. I also remind you that I am still her husband and am under no obligation to you who are only her solicitor.
4. I refer now to your last paragraph Page 1. I take very great exception to the wording of this paragraph, namely:-
"...it would be appreciated if Mr Reid could ensure that they are out of enjoyment of the father's company and not for the purpose of Mr Reid's indulging the child in some purchase disallowed by, or beyond the means of, Mrs Reid".

(continued)

- 2 -

- a. I am unaware of what is disallowed by Mrs Reid for she has refused to talk to me and you have advised of no such thing.
- b. Kingly remind Mrs Reid that her very actions in indulgings in our son Philip are the very matters which have brought such terrible troubles to our family. I am unlikely to repeat them.
5. In brief she may well enlighten you on the following:

-/9/75	Giving without my knowledge to:	
	Timothy	\$500
	Matthew	\$500
	Philip	\$500
25/10/75	Putting money in Philips bank account without my knowledge	\$1000
29/10/75	Signing a HP agreement for a sports car for Philip against my wishes	\$1916
-/3/76	Against my advice and her promise not to do so, paying Philips HP installments	\$107
13/4/76	Signing a withdrawal slip for Philips trust without discussing the reasons	\$1250
-/5/76	Giving Philip money to open a bank account without discussion with me	\$20
21/6/76	Paying to Philips bank account	\$400
12/7/76	Paying to Philips bank account	\$500
12/7/76	Signing a trust withdrawal slip for Philips benefit	\$700
	Etc. etc.	

6. I suggest, you re read Mrs Reids own notes for many more "indulgences" and take great note of your own last sentence in the paragraph i.e. "good sense and discretion".
7. I doubt whether a bicycle for Christmas can be considered beyond Mrs Reid's means having regard to the above.

(continued)

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

59

- 3 -

8. I shall not continue further with this subject as the facts will no doubt be heard in the Supreme Court hearing - an event which will be inevitable if both Mrs Reid's attitude and your own continue to be so destructive.
9. Kindly inform Mrs Reid that Carolyn's remembrance of my wife's birthday on 9/3/77 could possibly have been initiated by me when I gave Carolyn \$5 to buy something for her mother.
10. It appears that both parties are endeavouring to act with consideration but are achieving little due to your own deliberate lack of co-operation, mis-management of your duties and your arrogance; to say nothing of your advice to Mrs Reid that has been of such a nature as to be nothing but destructive to my home and family - all of which I can substantiate if you so desire.

Re paragraph 4

11. Mrs Reid has every knowledge that in February 1977 Carolyn arrived in my home in a very distressed state and complete with a packed overnight bag. Mrs Reid, for reasons known only to her, was unprepared to talk with me although she visited my next door neighbours and endeavoured to have Carolyn returned to her through their good offices. I suggest that Mrs Reid is putting you in an embarrassing position by keeping you in ignorance of facts. Should you feel inclined at some later date to infer that Carolyn had not had a disagreement with her mother I suggest you first consider your own future creditibility.

Re paragraph 1

12. You are again incorrect when you state I have never sort formal arrangements for access.

This was made through Mr McGregor of Hogg, Gillespie, Carter & Oakley. Again Mrs Reid was aware of the fact and I quote from Mr McGregors letter 22/12/76 to me:-

"...and as far as access is concerned Mrs Reid is quite agreeable provided that in the initial stages Tim acts as an intermediary".

13. Kingly inform Mrs Reid that access is given to me by the court and is not "provided that Tim" or anyone else acts as an intermediary.
14. Mr McGregor was again approached for assistance with access in February and kindly undertook the responsibility. However on March 21st I was told by the telephonist at Hogg, Gillespie, Carter & Oakley that he left their employment some five weeks prior. The Lower Hutt court has since been advised.

(continued)

- 4 -

15. I will accept your apology for your accusation that "firm arrangements" for access have never been sought and I trust you will in future endeavour not to show the same casualness in your work as was displayed by your professional counterparts in the named firm.

Re paragraph 3

16. Agreed, there should be no need for "firm arrangements". However Mrs Reid obviously in ignorance of your current letter and its contents Quote "...she would welcome her being able to associate in amity with Mr Reid...".
17. Kindly inform Mrs Reid that hanging up the telephone when I endeavour to ring makes nonsense of your statement and confirms only the wisdom of delivering copies of your correspondence, if for no other purpose than her enlightenment.
18. There is no wish to exacerbate the present unhappy situation but the following points must be placed on record.
In the first place I should not have had to ask for firm arrangements for access. Carolyn is plainly entitled on any view of the matter to liberal access to me, her father, in the home in which she was brought up. My wife's failure to ensure my daughter saw me regularly and often during the months following separation can only be seen as showing a reluctance on Mrs Reid's part to encourage proper contact with me. It must have been perfectly plain to Mrs Reid that liberal access would be welcomed as the only proper course. Please do not attempt to suggest it is to be inferred that I have not wanted to see my daughter. My efforts to meet her on the way to school will discourage such inference.
19. I refer again to your statement that Mrs Reid "would welcome being able to associate in amity with Mr Reid" but I would record that all that is preventing and has prevented that is Mrs Reid's own attitude. I record that outright rejection of my entirely proper suggestion that the issues currently between myself and Mrs Reid be discussed by both of us in confidence with the Rev. Ian Culpitt. Mr Culpitt is a very able and experienced counsellor who may well have been able to ease the tension between Mrs Reid and myself and to enable Mrs Reid to learn to talk again with me. (I am and have always been, prepared to talk with her). I and my counsel are to a loss to know why this perfectly reasonable suggestion has been rejected.
20. You speak of the child's "manifold activities". These have been arranged and encouraged by Mrs Reid without consultation with me. (I doubt the wisdom of encouraging Carolyn to sit at Mitchell Park for all the Easter Holidays, to play in a tennis tournament in which she was completely out-classed and very embarrassed by her own performance in the few games she had). Plainly such activities must be re-assessed in such a way as Carolyn has ample opportunity for proper access to me.

(continued)

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

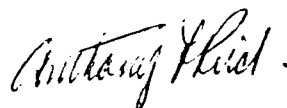
61

- 5 -

Please do not suggest that such activities can continue to be used as an excuse for limiting access. I am the child's co-guardian and will co-operate in ensuring that she is able to attend all activities from which she will derive real benefit. As a co-guardian I must plainly be consulted about any activities suggested by my wife and I will naturally consult her about any commitments for Carolyn that I may wish to interest her in (provided, of course you can persuade Mrs Reid to be co-operative and willing to discuss such matters).

21. I would be happy to have Carolyn for the whole of every alternative weekend, half the school holiday period and on such other occasions as Carolyn may wish to visit me. I regard it as essential that Carolyn resume proper contact with her two brothers, Matthew and Timothy.
22. I do not propose to abandon my application for custody which I see as the only effective way of ensuring in Carolyn's interests that she does not cease to be part of the family unit. My view might be different if there appeared to be any realistic possibility of my wife adopting a sincerely conciliatory attitude toward Matthew and Timothy, who are in no way to blame for the difficulties that have arisen. If Mrs Reid wishes to become reconciled with her two sons I will encourage them in that direction and will help her if she will accept such an offer. Her attitude towards them is quite extraordinary and is causing me great concern. Unless she recognises her plain responsibilities and duty as a mother to make the first move towards healing the breach with her two sons there must remain anxiety about Carolyn's future with her mother. I must also add that if Mrs Reid wishes to continue to broadcast to her friends that Matthew assaulted her, she might bear in mind that the incident occurred solely as a result of her own admitted and documented assault on him; conduct on her part that can only be termed disgraceful. It would be appreciated therefore, if your client wishes to discuss this incident with her friends, if she would make it clear to them (in fairness to Matthew) that she provided him with more than ample provocation. It is distasteful to have to record that she has been prepared to blacken her own son's reputation to attract sympathy to herself.
23. If Mrs Reid is prepared to approach the matters at issue in a reasonable and conciliatory frame of mind then the need for further litigation may well be avoided.
24. Please let me have Mrs Reid's answer on the issue of access at the earliest date.

Yours faithfully,



ANTHONY F. REID

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726 289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

DMD

18 April 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

With reference to your letter of 1 April we enclose our clients reply which deals with the matters raised.

Our client seeks formal access in terms of paragraph 21 of his reply.

We ask for your reply to us to all matters raised in our clients letter.

The information in respect of the altered figure for the Aglionby Street transfer was supplied to Mr Black on the telephone on 1 April and confirmed in a letter of 4 April. We ask for your urgent reply. Our client has transferred the \$8544 to the S R Reid Trust so that it is separately identifiable and earning interest so that no greater disadvantage should accrue as a result of this delay. The affidavit of our client of 18 March 1977 sworn and filed in support of the motion relating to matrimonial property and in respect of the motion for custody should long since have been answered. It is assumed Mrs Reid will be filing an affidavit in answer. Our instructions are that unless such an affidavit is received within 14 days of this letter we shall set down those applications unilaterally.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

Enc

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

63

HILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
ARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)
CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS
TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. CAMP

22nd April 1977

W V Gazley
P O Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

RE: REID

We have your letter of the 19th of April. We have signed our letter of 18th April and return it herewith. We also return its enclosure. We forwarded our client's letter to you on Counsel's advice and on the same basis, we return it. It explains the several access matters that have been raised and is likely to be subsequently exhibited to an affidavit, should access not be resolved.

We repeat our request, that you reply to us on the matters it raises.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per: 

Encl.

*Informed Camp the
letter would not
be answered,*

*28.4.77 at
1515.*

LLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
Solicitors & Solicitors

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726.289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS 'MEEKIRK'

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PHONE OFFICE CORNER JACKSON AND BUCK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,*

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

DMD

28 April 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

We serve herewith our clients affidavit in answer to the interrogatories delivered on behalf of your client. Our client was advised that your clients application for interrogatories would have been dismissed had it proceeded, but he saw no reason why he should not answer the interrogatories on a voluntary basis. He expects similar co-operation and frankness from your client.

We draw your attention to a patent error in our clients principal affidavit. In the first line of p. 16 the word 'gifts' should of course read 'efforts'. Our client will confirm this correction on oath in due course.

Your clients application for discovery will be opposed as oppressive and unnecessary. Your client is at liberty to inspect any relevant documents or accounts, and our client expects a similar concession from yours.

Your clients application to dismiss the Guardianship Act proceedings will naturally be opposed. It appears to be quite clear that your client has no intention of allowing Carolyn reasonable access to her father. In any event it is plain that the whole question of the childs future will have to be litigated.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

65

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,*

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

DMD

28 April 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

We write to clarify matters for the future in respect of the guarantee given by Mr Reid in the agreement of 17th December 1976. It is appropriate that the guarantee be based on a financial year and sensibly on the standard financial year of 31st March. Obviously, proof of receipts and questions of any short fall can then be determined. We suggest in respect of the guarantee that for future years Mrs Reid forward Mr Reid a statement of her receipts as soon after 31st March each year as is practicable but not later than 30th June of that year. That Mr Reid will then pay any short fall in Mrs Reids income from the agreed amount within one month of notification provided that reasonable substantiating documentary evidence is produced to support the statement of receipts and that gross figures and not tax rate figures are shown in the statement as provided for in the agreement.

Separate from the above matter we enclose an income estimate in respect of Mrs Reid to 31st March 1976. That includes a nominal allowance in respect of the Aglionby Street property transfer not having been concluded. No claim is made for adjustments in that regard at this stage but all rights are reserved.

Could Mrs Reid please consider how she wishes to receive the money from the Carolyn Reid Trust in future. We are talking of the payments that the trust should properly make to Mrs Reid from time to time by way of maintenance and expenses of Carolyn. That is a matter for the trustees and as a trustee Mrs Reid plainly will participate in seeing that it is paid in a satisfactory manner.

....2

We are Mr Reids personal solicitors and are not acting in respect of the trusts in general. Accordingly we ask that Mrs Reid communicate with either Mr Fanselow or Mr Reid as the co-trustees in respect of how she receives that money. Mr Reid is prepared to recommend to the trustees that an automatic bank payment be made on a monthly basis from the property account which handles the overall finances of the Aglionby Street property. Such payments would be debited to the Carolyn Reid Trust at 31st March being the balance date each year. For that to be achieved Mrs Reid would have to provide the account number for her bank account.

If at this time you wish to have a copy of any of the trust deeds then Mrs Reid has every right to receive a copy from the trusts solicitors which are Messrs Luke Cunningham & Clere (Mr Clere).

The \$8544 representing the money for Mrs Reids Aglionby Street share is currently in a bank savings account as from 31st March 1977 and is of course available for first mortgage investments so soon as the transfer is received in terms of the agreement. We cannot see that our client has any responsibility for any short fall in interest earned from that fund as a result of it not being invested in first mortgage at the appropriate time.

We again raise the question of access. We have not had a reply to our letter of 22 April. Our clients proposal on access has been put forward, the matter should be capable of simple resolution.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per



Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

67

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
529
(04,06)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

2nd May, 1977

Messrs. Phillips Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

For attention
Mr. Camp

Dear Sirs,

REID

May I commend the good sense and good taste of your Mr. Camp in conveying to me yesterday Mr. Reid's requirements for access. They (a one-half of school holidays and b each alternate weekend) were immediately conveyed to Mrs. Reid. As can be seen, against the tactics of senior counsel, what I regard as a correct and reasonable approach will accomplish its object.

I was to see Mrs. Reid and the child this afternoon. However, reflection suggests that Mr. Reid may not be impressed with any decision that may be made as a result of Mrs. Reid and me being with the child. I consider that access may be delivered more agreeably to Mr. Reid if that were discussed with one that Mr. Reid could regard as neutral. To that end, I have asked Mrs. Barrance of Social Welfare to endeavour to arrange with Mr. Reid and Carolyn appropriate access. She is willing to do that. If Mr. Reid would have any objection to Mrs. Barrance, he can nominate another that he would prefer; and through you, submit the name of that person to me. At all times it is to be remembered that it is Carolyn who is affected by any continuing conflict.

Mrs. Reid and Carolyn will be at Paihia for the last week of the term holidays and would appreciate assurance that they will not have Mr. Reid or any other not of their choice visit them there during that period. This is the only convenient week as Carolyn is for the first week at Anahina Guide Centre.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
Barristers & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)
CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
TERRY LAWRENCE COLES, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.

PETONE OFFICE: CNR. JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS
TAWA OFFICE: 123 MAIN ROAD (VISITED FRIDAY AFTERNOONS)

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,
Wellington, N.Z.*

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

DMD

3 May 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

We have your letter of 2 May. Mr Reid has no objections to discussions with Mrs Barrance should she be in touch with him, and she knows his number. However, it does not seem possible to achieve adequate arrangements as to access for school holidays when Mrs Reid has already arranged to occupy all of Carolyns time with activities that effectively exclude Mr Reid. In those circumstances Mr Reid is applying to the Court for access to be defined on an interim basis until the custody motion is heard. Mr Reid is not prepared to give the assurance you seek in the third paragraph. If his wife was prepared to discuss the questions of use of Pahia and access to Carolyn on the sensible basis and with good will then no doubt sensible solutions to both could be found.

As a result of your letter an urgent application for access in the May holidays and thereafter is being filed and should be served with this letter.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (4 LINES)
CABLE ADDRESS "MEFKIRK"

69

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PHONE OFFICE CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,*

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Downey

DMD

9 May 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid v Reid

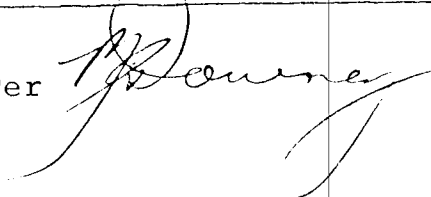
We have not yet received the affidavit of Mrs Reid which we understand you are filing in response to the affidavit of Mr Reid concerning the application for interim access which is due for hearing in the Supreme Court at Wellington tomorrow.

We appreciate your advice that it is intended to take a preliminary point as to jurisdiction. We must ask however that you arrange for the child Carolyn to be available for interview by His Honour in terms of Section 23 (2).

We are arranging to have this letter delivered to your office by hand this morning. We would appreciate receiving the affidavit in reply as soon as possible.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per



70

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
737-29
(4 lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.

G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

9 May 1977

Messrs Phillips Shayle-George & Co.
Solicitors
P O Box 2791
WELLINGTON

Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re A F & S R Reid

On 5 April we sent you a Deed of Indemnity.

If it is signed, we are ready to settle the nominal transfer of the property in Aglionby Street into your client's sole name.

As to the proposed deduction of \$416 Mrs Reid does not agree. She points out that this sum was paid on 15 June, i.e. before the valuation.

In the circumstances your client will be held liable for loss of interest on the \$9086.00 three days from receipt of this letter.

Yours faithfully,



G J BLACK

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

71
WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

16 May 1977

Messrs Phillips Shayle-George & Co.
Solicitors
P O Box 2791
WELLINGTON

Dear Sirs,

re Reid

Let your client's enfantillage continue. Herewith Statement of Defence - and praecipe. I cannot imagine the Court is likely to require a great deal of time to dispatch this claim; and I consider that an early date is possible for its hearing.

Kindly return praecipe, duly executed, within seven days otherwise I apply unilaterally.

Your client's cowardly behaviour of besetting Mrs Reid at her home will not be tolerated. Kindly remind him that the police have been warned, and their assistance will be sought if your client persists in entering Mrs Reid's property. He is well aware that he has no permission to be at Mrs Reid's address, and I iterate that fact through you.

Yours faithfully,

W V GAZLEY

WVG/lpd

72

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, 1 N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

DMD

1 June 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

We enclose a copy letter our client has sent which has
been passed on to us to send to you.

We will shortly be in touch about inspection of documents
in terms of the affidavit you have filed and in the mean-
time we will take the motion for discovery of the list.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Enc

Per



Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

73

14, Colin Grove,
LOWER HUTT

31st May 1977

Dear Susie,

As I tried to tell you on the telephone Tim has won his American Field Scholarship and will be back in Wellington between 5th and 20th July. I think it is very important that he and Carolyn see plenty of each other before he goes, and I would like to arrange for regular weekend visits during that time.

I am sorry that you have not felt able to talk to me about Carolyn, and that means that I must ask the Court to decide what is to be done about her. If you could have talked about it I am sure the whole thing could have been straightened out. The last thing I want is to put Carolyn to the sort of strain that Court proceedings are going to involve, but if we look seriously at her future and her position as part of the whole family there is absolutely no choice. Bruce Gilbert tells me that you will not talk to me about Carolyn, so obviously we must let the Court make the decision.

Please write to me, or if you do not want that tell your solicitor what arrangements you are prepared to agree to for Tim and Carolyn to see each other.

Love,

Yours

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

9 June 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle, George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

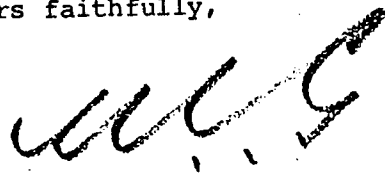
Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

Having regard to the entertaining Amended Statement of Defence, no doubt it is now time for the Court to be similarly titivated. To that end I enclose praecipe and would ask you to have it duly completed and filed within seven days. If not so done I shall apply unilaterally for a fixture.

Yours faithfully,



W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

75

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726 289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, 1 N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

GB

16 June 1977

W V Gazley
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Sadie

*O.K. Provide
photocopies*

Dear Sir

re: Reid

We have completed inspection of the documents shown in your Affidavit of Documents and we would be grateful to receive copies forthwith of the following from Item 3 the Blue Ring Binder :

- ✓ 1. Valuation Department Valuation Slip for Davies Crescent Paihia last date of objection for which being 3.5.74 it is underneath the Luke Cunningham & Clere letter of 24.9.74.
- ✓ 2. Copy of Luke Cunningham & Clere letter of 7.9.73 and attached statement (two pages)
- ✓ 3. Copy two foolscap pages handwritten documents under BNZ Kawa Kawa letter to Mr A F Reid at 31.3.71
- ✓ 4. Luke Cunningham & Clere letter to Mrs S R Reid of 21.1.66 and statement attached.
- ✓ 5. Luke Cunningham & Clere letter to Mrs S R Reid of 6.2.70
- ✓ 6. Northern Building Society letter to Mrs S R Reid of 4.8.70
- ✓ 7. Copy Northern Building Society letter to BNZ Lower Hutt dated 6.8.70 and annexure.


Continued 2/.

Page 2.

Phillips, Shayle-George & Co

- 8. Six pages some foolscap one blue one white in the file after the Sparrow Construction account and being handwritten accounts in the handwriting of Mrs Reid and Mr Reid the first page of which is headed 85 and 87 Nelson Street Petone.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

17 June 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

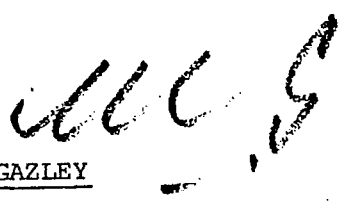
Dear Sirs,

re: REID

By no means am I satisfied with Affidavit of Documents provided by your client. Notwithstanding that, it is considered that there should be no delay in obtaining a fixture as there has been no advance on your part towards a settlement.

I enclose herewith ready list and would ask that it be returned duly executed within seven days otherwise I apply unilaterally for a fixture.

Yours faithfully,


W.V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

78

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.

G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

20 June 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

1. I learn at the hearing at the Magistrate's Court on Friday last that signing of praecipe is to be delayed pending receipt of Amended Statement of Defence. I see no reason for any such document. However, in an effort to reduce the number of proceedings extant, I have filed an Amended Statement of Defence and enclose copy herewith. I ask that signed praecipe be now returned within seven days; or, alternatively, I be informed within that time, that you have filed completed praecipe.
2. So that I may be spared a repetition of the experience of last Friday's hearing, I ask that you kindly provide me with list of all aspects of the correspondence between us that to your mind require yet any specific answer. Also include any aspects in respect of which you would contend Mrs Reid has, or I have, been responsible for any omission or commission that requires repair. I am anxious that any future hearing may not be obfuscated with (to me) time-wasting irrelevancies.

Yours faithfully,

W.V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

ILLIOP SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

PETONE OFFICE CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

DMD

24 June 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitors
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

1. Children

Timothy has been awarded an American Field Scholarship and will be in Lower Hutt before leaving for the United States between 5 and 20 July. On 31 May our client wrote to his wife telling her this and inviting her to disclose, either to him direct or through you, what arrangements she was prepared to agree to so that Timothy and Carolyn might see each other before he goes.

Our client has had no response of any kind. Would you please let us know immediately what arrangements for access can be made during Timothys stay in Lower Hutt. We enclose a further copy of our clients letter. A copy was sent to you earlier under cover of letter dated 1 June, and we must therefore assume that it was discussed by you with your client.

2. Interim Maintenance

Please advise whether you wish the interim maintenance hearing to be reopened in accordance with the offer contained in counsels memorandum to the Court dated 21 June.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

80

-2-

If you do not wish to take that course we will advise the Court that judgment may be delivered. If the Court takes the view that your client should receive provision in the interim beyond what she is already getting, then our client is anxious to make that further provision available without any further delay.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Enc

Per

14, Colin Grove,
LOWER HUTT

31st May 1977

Dear Susie,

As I tried to tell you on the telephone Tim has won his American Field Scholarship and will be back in Wellington between 5th and 20th July. I think it is very important that he and Carolyn see plenty of each other before he goes, and I would like to arrange for regular weekend visits during that time.

I am sorry that you have not felt able to talk to me about Carolyn, and that means that I must ask the Court to decide what is to be done about her. If you could have talked about it I am sure the whole thing could have been straightened out. The last thing I want is to put Carolyn to the sort of strain that Court proceedings are going to involve, but if we look seriously at her future and her position as part of the whole family there is absolutely no choice. Bruce Gilbert tells me that you will not talk to me about Carolyn, so obviously we must let the Court make the decision.

Please write to me, or if you do not want that tell your solicitor what arrangements you are prepared to agree to for Tim and Carolyn to see each other.

Love,

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
339-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

30 June 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

1. Appeal: Whether you are acting on this, I am unaware. Nonetheless, copy of my letter to Mr Reid and copy of grounds of appeal are enclosed.

2. Access: I am informed that Carolyn has already informed her father that she would welcome Timothy's visiting her at her home. Beyond that, Mrs Reid would wish Timothy to stay with her for a period prior to his departure; and he will have ample access to Carolyn then.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

P.S. Also enclosed are copies of two memorandums for the registrar, praecipe to set down action for trial and ready list application, all of which have today been filed in Court.

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.

G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

83

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z

30 June 1977

Mr A. F. Reid,
14 Colin Grove,
LOWER HUTT.

Dear Mr Reid,

Enclosed is copy of grounds of appeal. The appeal, as you will know, is for hearing on 6th July next. It will proceed on that date. The Court will commence its hearings at 10 a.m. that day; and, despite our being unaware of the time this matter will be reached, it is recommended that you be present at the Supreme Court at the time the hearing commences.

I am sending copy of this letter and copy of grounds of appeal to your solicitors, Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

84

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS AND SOLICITORS
OUR REFERENCE MRC:LA
IF CALLING, PLEASE ASK FOR
Camp
MR.

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

BARRISTERS AND SOLICITORS

MRC:LA

OUR REFERENCE

IF CALLING, PLEASE ASK FOR

Camp

MR.

Telephone 688-124

P.O. Box 38-015

CORNER JACKSON & BUICK STREETS
PETONE, N.Z.

ALSO AT WELLINGTON IN
GOVERNMENT LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING

6th July, 1977

W.V. Gazley Esq.,
Solicitor,
P.O. Box 12217,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sir,

re: REID

We have your letters dated 17th and 20th June, 1977, and reply as follows.

1. Your letter dated 17th June, 1977. An Affidavit in reply is in the course of preparation. In view of your client's documents disclosed on discovery further affidavits will be required. These are being obtained. The matter is not ready for hearing and we will not join in a ready list application. We do not understand your reference to there having been no "advance on our part towards settlement". A proposal for settlement was put up by our client some months ago, and was later withdrawn because of your client's response to it. Do you wish us to obtain our client's instructions on whether that offer of settlement should be revived?. In any event kindly let us know what date and time will be convenient for a Valuer nominated by us to call at your client's property to value the chattels therein.
2. Your letter dated 20th June, 1977. We enclose form of praecipe for signature by you and filing. We do not intend to provide you with a list of matters requiring a specific answer from your client. There is however one matter that we suggest requires immediate attention:

A response to our recent letter regarding access to Carolyn during Timothy's stay in Lower Hutt.

Yours faithfully,
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per:

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

85

L.L.P.S, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G P O BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Camp

DMD

Delivered 5.05 pm 12-7-77

12 July 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

Reid

We are in receipt of your letter dated 30 June written in response to our clients repeated requests that he be informed about what arrangements could be made for Carolyn to see Timothy before he departs for the United States on an American Field Scholarship. Your client will be aware that ours has been denied any meaningful access to Carolyn since December 1976 although she in fact consented to his having reasonable access. However, you advise us that 'Carolyn has already informed her father that she would welcome Timothys visiting her at her home', and pass on your clients wish that Timothy should stay with her for a period prior to his departure. It seems unfortunate that your client should take the view that matters of this kind need to be arranged between solicitors.

We are instructed that Timothy is even terrified that his mother will learn of his address in the United States, partly, we understand, because he is afraid that she will give his address to his elder brother Philip, who is already overseas. Philips record of uncontrollable violence in the home before he went overseas has, unfortunately, left an indelible impression on Timothy.

We cannot see what possible objection there can be to Carolyn visiting Timothy at the home at 14 Colin Grove, and we suggest, with respect that you client be firmly advised that she must cease inflicting on the children the ill-feeling she obviously bears towards our client.

Nor can we see what possible objection there can be - if your client still maintains that Carolyn cannot visit 14 Colin Grove under any circumstances, to Carolyn telephoning Timothy so that they can meet on natural ground.

We must stress the urgency of this matter. If Timothy and Carolyn do not meet before Timothy goes overseas at the end of this week, our client will have no option but to conclude that your client is not only deliberately trying to cut Carolyn off from him, as her father, but also prepared to cut her off from her brother as well.

It is noted that your client insisted on appealing to the Supreme Court from a decision of Mr F W Bremner SM granting our client specific access to Carolyn for a period which expired long before the appeal was heard. This was no doubt some reason why your client felt she had to litigate what had become purely an academic point, but it does illustrate very vividly her obstinate refusal to honour the order for reasonable access to which she readily consent in December.

We record also that Timothy has received not one letter from his mother while he has been at boarding school this term, nor did she write to congratulate him of attaining his American Field Scholarship. This appears, on any view of the matter, to be most extraordinary conduct.

We shall be grateful to have your clients further proposals for Carolyn and Timothy to meet urgently.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per 

(Signed in the absence of M R Camp)

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

87

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

12 July 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 38-015,
PETONE.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID : Your letter 6 July

1. and 2. of your letter, that is matrimonial property application and action for declaration. I have obtained unilateral fixtures for both matters. The date is 22nd September 1977, 10 a.m., Supreme Court, Wellington. This will provide ample time for further affidavits - and, specifically, the affidavit of documents from your client. Further, demand is now made that that affidavit be provided forthwith.

Further:-

- (a) Fatuity will not promote a conclusion to this protracted matter. If your client wishes to make any offer of settlement in terms of the 1976 Act that will be entertained. I am interested on Mrs Reid's behalf in none other offer.
- (b) Advise name of valuer and time he wishes to attend Mrs Reid's home and arrangements will be made accordingly.
- (c) Your client is required to be in attendance at the hearing on 22nd September 1977. He is expected to have with him all documents relative to property extant at the date the parties commenced living apart, 16 December 1976. This, of course, includes all banking accounts. He is required to have also full documentation of his income and its sources.

Access: Refer to my letter of 30 June 1977 which should have been in your possession prior to writing yours of 6 July.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

00

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726.289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS "MEEKIRK"

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PETONE OFFICE CNR JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, 1 N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

DMD

13 July 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

*Delivered 4.45pm
13-7-77*

Dear Sir

Reid

With regard to our letter to you of 12 July it has been noted that a paragraph was inadvertently omitted.

The omitted paragraph should read as follows :

"We are instructed that Timothy wishes to see Carolyn, and has tried to speak to his mother by telephone. Your clients response was such that Timothy now resists any attempts to persuade him to see your client. It seems to be clear that your client is indifferent to anyone who associates with our client, including her own sons."

We ask that this be read in context with our earlier letter as paragtaph 2.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO



Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

CPB:LA

BARRISTERS AND SOLICITORS

OUR REFERENCE
IF CALLING, PLEASE ASK FOR
Brosnahan
MR.

89

Telephone 688-124

P.O. Box 38-015

CORNER JACKSON & BUICK STREETS
PETONE, N.Z.

ALSO AT WELLINGTON IN
GOVERNMENT LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING

20th July, 1977

W.V. Gazley Esq.,
Solicitor,
P.O. Box 12217,
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir,

re: REID.

We enclose documents associated with the opening of an account for the purpose of payment of Carolyn's maintenance. We would be obliged if you could obtain Mrs.Reid's signatures in the appropriate places and her initials where necessary and then return the documents to the writer so that the matter can be finalised.

Yours faithfully,
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per: 

90

P.O. BOX 12217
WellingtonTELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.

G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

25 July 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REIDLetter 20 July:

1. I return the papers in your letter of 20 July. There is no requirement of a banking account. The Court was assured on 17 June 1977 (Vide Mr Bremner's judgment of 19 July 1977) that "...the C.R. Reid Trust would pay to the wife...the sum of \$20.00 per week...". Payment forthwith to Mrs Reid, in accordance with that undertaking, and from 17 June 1977, is requested.
2. I require payment to Mrs Reid from her trust all the income, "...some \$2,500...". Having regard to the lack of any interim order payment is required forthwith. There has been no difficulty to this date in Mr Reid's making available earlier trust moneys for Mrs Reid's maintenance. Accordingly, there can be no contrived difficulty to prevent payment as now demanded. Kindly have payment made direct to Mrs Reid - she is entitled to the moneys in terms of the trust.
3. Your letter, 12 July, and its continuation of 13 July are mischievous, unnecessary, unhelpful and so much untrue; and I find it demeaning to reply to such correspondence. I am, however, constrained from experience in this matter to endeavour to answer any point on which your client may endeavour to capitalise:
 - (a) Your client has had and has it in his own hands at all times to enjoy access with Carolyn. He has but to ring Carolyn or see her and make appropriate arrangement agreeable to Mr Reid and the child.
 - (b) Mrs Reid does not take the view "matters of this kind" need to be arranged between solicitors. Mr Reid and Carolyn have no difficulty in being in communication with each other. Mr Reid can be proud to have such an accomplished young woman as his daughter and he should welcome advancing that relationship between them. The opportunity has been and remains ever open to him to avail himself of
 - (c) Why Philip's learning of Timothy's address should even "partly" strike terror in Timothy's breast is beyond comprehension - the Atlantic ocean alone provides some considerable impediment. Would not the indelible impression on Timothy's mind be only that that your client and any other so minded would care to impress on it? How otherwise would he learn of the "uncontrollable violence"? Let me say, however, that any persistence in division in this family can be only to the disadvantage of those who promote it. It seems to me that Timothy, on his own, would welcome the opportunity to take the initiative in re-uniting the sons; and it would certainly be to his credit to do so. Could he not be encouraged to write to his brother, Philip?

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

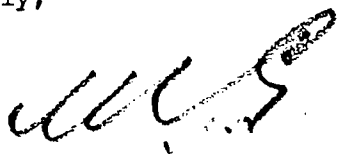
-2-

91

- (d) Apart from the "partly" in (c) above what else is there to "terrify" Timothy?
- (e) Mrs Reid has been, and remains, anxious to write to her son wherever he may be. She has endeavoured to be provided with the address of Timothy, but has not secured it. Would your client kindly provide Timothy's address in the United States or advise any basis for refusing it? The statement that Timothy does not want his mother to have his address will not bear acceptance. Mr Reid should well appreciate the desirability of Timothy's maintaining a healthy relationship with his mother; and certainly Mr Reid could convince the boy - if any convincing were needed - that the mother should have his address. Beyond that, if Mr Reid be the least genuine in his desire for reconciliation, he could hardly view creating a rift between mother and son as promoting his stated objective. That Mr Reid has control of whether or not Mrs Reid has Timothy's address is apparent from that boy's telling Mrs Reid (on 31st May) to obtain it from his father.
- (f) Mrs Reid has no ill-feeling towards your client - but certainly, a large measure of compassion for him. Carolyn spoke to Timothy on the telephone and Timothy - despite suggestions of terror - attended at, and was welcome at, Mrs Reid's home without cause for or show of terror on his part. If "natural" ground means neutral ground, there was no need of recourse to that. Mrs Reid has never maintained "...that Carolyn cannot visit 14 Colin Grove under any circumstances,...". She had, and has, no objection whatever to Carolyn's visiting 14 Colin Grove. No doubt your client will - and without the least merit - "conclude" as he contends in the second paragraphs on page 2 of your letter. Such conclusion is entirely baseless. I could agree that the access order appeal could in a different atmosphere be but an academic exercise. Not here, however, when lack of merit requires resort to what I consider but jejune tactics in an effort to denigrate Mrs Reid. Mrs Reid was entirely in my hands as to whether she had to litigare (sic) the order; and as to the form the attack on the order should take. Having regard then to the attack on the order being solely my responsibility, you may be willing to withdraw your animadversions on Mrs Reid.
- Unfortunate that you do not care to write of the efforts Mrs Reid has made, and wishes to continue to make, to retain this son who has yet so much need of his mother. Again, request is made for his address. Would you not regard it as "most extraordinary conduct" and "on any view of the matter" to deny Mrs Reid Timothy's address to enable her to atone for this cardinal sin attributed to her?
- (g) It may have reflected greater credit to have refrained from your letter of 13 July, with its omitted paragraph. As stated, Timothy both saw and spoke to Carolyn, and whether at Mr or Mrs Reid's address was immaterial to Mrs Reid. It is to be hoped that your client exercise the good sense to encourage Timothy to retain his mother - it will be a sad loss to Timothy otherwise. The last sentence is patently false.
- (h) It had better be made plain that, if your client wishes to make capital out of lack of earlier reply to your two letters, I alone am responsible. I was able to see Mrs Reid thereon only on Friday last.

- (i) It would have been all too easy to have answered your letters in less measured terms; and to have inveighed against Mr Reid. That could not assist the situation or the parties. Could not your client have you confine the contest, if any, to factual issues and cease recriminations against the wife whom he professes yet to love and with whom he yet professes a desire for reconciliation I ask that further letters desist from diatribe against Mrs Reid but be more consonant with your client's words. Any further letter of the nature of your current two is likely to receive summary rejoinder.
4. I apologise for request in my letter of 12 July for affidavit of documents. I have copy of it. Having regard to the issues likely at the hearing, and to your client's being called on his affidavit, I make no request for inspection.
5. In anticipation of hearing:
- (i) inform me of the grounds of defence (if any) to Mrs Reid's claims so that appropriate evidence may be available.
- (ii) inform me whether or not there can be agreement as to valuer or valuers to give current values of 14 Colin Grove and Paihia properties. I suggest the President of the Wellington District Law Society nominate such valuer or valuers if there can be no agreement between us as to valuers. For the Lower Hutt valuation I suggest Rolle, Pyne & Co.,; and for Paihia, D. Robison & Associates, Registered Valuers, P.O. Box 752, Whangarei.
- (iii) no doubt you will wish to utilize some correspondence - for no reason, however, that I can see. If any correspondence is to be in evidence, then all must be; and I suggest we share the expense of files of correspondence, from first to last - if ever there can be a "last".
- (iv) Unaware of any defence from your client, I file affidavit of Mrs Jones, and enclose copy. I also make arrangements to have Magistrate's Court file before the Supreme Court - again for no reason that I can see at present.
- (v) I enclose photocopies of the documents requested in your letter of 16 June. This letter would have been attended to earlier, but has been, with your client's affidavit of documents, only now rescued from the morass.

Yours faithfully,



W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

93 R

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

5 August 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

- 1. I enclose application for fixture for Lower Hutt maintenance application. If not returned, and duly executed, within ten days of this date I apply unilaterally for a fixture.
- 2. Further to letter of 25 July 1977 I enclose what I regard as quite unnecessary, but that which I have filed as hopefully rendering it one aid to a less tortuous determination of this matter - a formal application by Mrs Reid respecting matrimonial property.
- 3. I formally inform you that, at the hearing on 22nd September 1977, Mr Reid is required for cross-examination on any affidavit he has filed or may file. For the purposes of the hearing he is required to have with him ALL DOCUMENTS that bear on the status, as separate or matrimonial, of all property in the affidavits herein and of any other property that could properly be the subject of the present matrimonial property application, and that bear on the value of any such property. Also bank statements relating to any and every banking account of Mr Reid at the date of the separation order and for three years before it, and from the separation order to date of hearing; income tax returns and accounts of income for five years past and up to and including those for the year ending 31 March 1977; certificate from relevant insurance companys of the surrender value of any and every policy of insurance. In essence, what is required is any and every document bearing on property coming within the ambit of the present matrimonial property applications of the parties.

Yours faithfully,


W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

94

COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
OF ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
HUGH JARROLD, LL.B.
JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
KENNETH THOM, LL.B.
ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
ISIDORE STRAHL, LL.B.
CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

BARRISTERS AND SOLICITORS

OUR REFERENCE CPB:LA

IF CALLING, PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Brosnahan

Telephone 688-124

P.O. Box 38-015

CORNER JACKSON & BUICK STREETS
PETONE, N.Z.

ALSO AT WELLINGTON IN
GOVERNMENT LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING

11th August, 1977

W.V. Gazley Esq.,
Solicitor,
P.O. Box 12217,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sir,

re: REID

We are in receipt of your letter dated 25th July. Its general tone suggests that all concerned should do their best to avoid unnecessary bitterness, and with that our client has always agreed. Your letter deals with a number of topics, and we reply under the following headings.

1. Mrs. Reid's attitude (Your letter, para 3(b), (f)).

It is said that Mrs. Reid has no ill-feeling towards our client but certainly a large measure of compassion for him, and that she does not take the view that matters of access need to be arranged through solicitors.

As you may know, our client has for some time been doing his best to try to establish a more reasonable and amicable atmosphere. He has approached Mrs. Reid on a number of occasions on the question of access, and also in regard to certain business matters which needed to be drawn to her attention.

Mrs. Reid has however told him specifically and positively that access to Carolyn must be arranged through the parties' respective solicitors and she has repeatedly hung up on him when he has telephoned her. She also stated in evidence during the hearing of her application for interim maintenance, that she would not approach Mr. Fanselow on matters concerning her or Carolyn's trust because she felt he was allied to Mr. Reid and that she would not open letters left for her by Mr. Reid.

You will understand that it is very difficult for our client to discuss access or any other matter with your client in these circumstances. Your client's attitude differs from that described by you. Could you suggest what steps might be taken to remove the misunderstanding which so plainly exists?.

2. Carolyn's Maintenance (Your para 1).

The undertaking as to payment of Carolyn's maintenance from the C.R. Reid Trust has naturally been honoured. A special current account has been opened at the Bank of New Zealand, Lower Hutt, which will be credited from time to time in advance so as to enable your client to draw \$20 per week from it. Statements will be sent to her regularly by the Bank so that she can see for herself how the account stands. Sufficient funds were deposited from the C.R.Reid Trust to cover all maintenance outstanding.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

- 2 -

95

To enable your client to operate the account her signature is required on the forms enclosed, which should be returned to the Bank of New Zealand, Lower Hutt. A cheque book is also enclosed. The maintenance is there, simply waiting for your client to collect it.

The above method of ensuring payment has been adopted for the following reasons;

- (a) We have advised our client that he should not deliver weekly payments to Mrs. Reid personally, especially since she has said (in evidence at the interim maintenance hearing) that she does not open correspondence addressed to her by Mr. Reid, and that in any event some items of mail have disappeared from her letter-box.
- (b) Withdrawals from the C.R. Reid Trust require the signatures of two of the three trustees. It is inconvenient to obtain two signatures each week for withdrawals of \$20.
- (c) By the method of payment selected, both our clients will have a record of all deposits and all cheques that are drawn on the account. There is thus no room for any misunderstanding or dispute.
- (d) The method of payment selected ought to be very much more convenient for your client.

We cannot understand why the papers forwarded with our letter of 20th July were returned. The mode of making Carolyn's maintenance available to your client is so obviously practical and sensible that we cannot understand what possible objection could be taken to it. If (contrary to your assertions which we have already dealt with) Mrs. Reid desires no contact with our client, then the suggested means of payment achieves that object as well. Please ensure that Mrs. Reid signs the necessary papers so that the account can be operated, and please hand her the enclosed cheque book.

3. Payment from S.R. Reid Trust (Your para 2)

There is of course no reason why Mrs. Reid cannot immediately have the income accrued to her trust. However if you require "some \$2,500" some enquiry has to be made to ensure that that figure does in fact represent income only, since the capital of the trust would appear to be matrimonial property. The matter is being looked at with urgency, and a cheque for the income will be sent to you, on Mrs. Reid's behalf, as soon as possible. Alternatively, you could advise us of her banker and account number and we will arrange for the appropriate amount to be deposited and supply a statement.

4. Miscellaneous (Your para 3.)

It is clear from the opening remarks of your para. 3 that there is a very wide divergence between our respective clients on what the facts are. No doubt this conflict will be resolved at another time. We wish however to record the following comments on your subparagraphs:-

- 3 -

96

- (a) We note that our client has it in his hands "at all times" to enjoy access to Carolyn, and that (your para 3(f)) your client has "no objection whatever to Carolyn visiting 14 Colin Grove".

As the next school holidays are approaching, we ask that Mrs. Reid demonstrate her good faith by persuading Carolyn to spend a week with her father. She could also encourage the parents of Carolyn's friends to allow their children to be with Carolyn at 14 Colin Grove. As you have stated, Carolyn does love her father, and with a little encouragement from Mrs. Reid would no doubt want to spend some of her holiday with him.

- (b) Our client would certainly welcome the opportunity to avail himself of advancing the relationship between Carolyn and himself. May we be assured that your client is making every possible effort to ensure that such an opportunity is real?.
- (c) Philip has now of course returned to New Zealand. Timothy knows of incidents of "uncontrolled violence" because he was present when some of them occurred.
- (e) On the question of Timothy's relationship with his mother, you will understand that both Timothy and Matthew encouraged their father to try to obtain access for their sister to be with them as a family group last school holidays. They were present in the Supreme Court and heard you speak against their father and his access order. They accordingly heard you inform the Court that Carolyn had been available for Mr. Bremner S.M. to ascertain her wishes, in the face of your own letter dated 2 May, 1977 stating that Carolyn was away at that time at the Anihiwa Guide Camp and consequently not available to Mr. Bremner. They were also with their father when he called at Mrs. Reid's home to try to obtain access to Carolyn and were accordingly able to make their own assessment of this incident which you described in your letter dated 16th May, 1977 as "cowardly behaviour". They realise that their mother has substituted trust for their father by trust in you and they cannot help judging their mother by your letters and by what they have heard you say. It may therefore be that some reaction from you would do more to ensure that Mrs. Reid gets a letter from Timothy than anything our client can do. He will not break Timothy's trust by giving Mrs. Reid Timothy's United States address, although any letters addressed to Timothy will be sent on by our client unopened.

Our client instructs us that Mrs. Reid has known from the outset that there are no secrets in the home, and that any letters you have written on her behalf have been open for any member of the family to read. Such letters have not made a good impression on the boys, who naturally assume that their mother has approved them.

- (f) As to the appeal against the access order, we note that this was undertaken on your responsibility alone, and that Mrs. Reid placed herself entirely in your hands. Presumably the same applies to Mrs. Reid's opposition, on jurisdictional grounds, to the application for defined access heard by Jeffries J. If your client "has no ill-feeling towards" ours, has "a large measure of compassion for him", and "has no objection whatever

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

- 4 -

97

to Carolyn's visiting 14 Colin Grove", why does she persistently refuse to discuss access arrangements with our client?. Are you able to let us know what was the purpose of Mrs. Reid's opposition to Jeffries J. hearing the access application, and the purpose of her appeal against the order of Bremner S.M., unless it was to demonstrate in the clearest possible terms that every possible technical point would be taken in order to defeat our client in pursuing his right to reasonable access to which your client consented?.

Placing herself entirely in your hands hardly relieves your client of the right to determine for herself what attitude she will take towards the question of access. Our client is bound to wonder why, if she had any valid reason for opposing access in the May holidays, she did not simply permit Jeffries J. to deal with that matter on its merits.

- (i) Our client reaffirms that he desires reconciliation, or if that cannot be achieved, at least amicable discussion of the differences between the parties. He maintains that the ill-feeling and bitterness that has come into this matter would have been entirely avoided had a proper approach been made, and proper steps taken at the outset, with particular regard to s.13 of the Domestic Proceedings Act, 1968. It is very unfortunate indeed that it was not made clear from the very beginning to you and to Mr. Reid that your client had no ill-feeling towards ours and had a large measure of compassion for him. If she can now talk to him amicably, substantial progress will have been made and we assume that you will use your best endeavours to persuade her to do so. Alternatively, our client is happy to attend a meeting with you so that you can personally be fully informed of anything you wish to know from him. He has nothing to hide.

5. In anticipation of hearing.

- (i) The grounds for defence to Mrs Reid's claims will be made clear in affidavits to be filed shortly. We are happy to discuss the litigation further with you at any time if that will limit the areas of dispute.
- (ii) The valuers you nominate are approved. We nominate John Dixon Antiques Ltd to carry out a valuation of the chattels in Mrs. Reid's home.
- (iii) Some correspondence will be exhibited. It can then be decided whether the Court needs to be burdened with any other items of correspondence.
- (iv) We acknowledge receipt of Mrs. Jones' affidavit.

Yours faithfully,
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per: 

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

98

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN A. SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JO. MURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

BARRISTERS AND SOLICITORS

OUR REFERENCE CPB:LA

IF CALLING, PLEASE ASK FOR

Brosnahan

MR.

Telephone 688-124

P.O. Box 38-015

CORNER JACKSON & BUICK STREETS
PETONE, N.Z.

ALSO AT WELLINGTON IN
GOVERNMENT LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING

18th August, 1977

W.V. Gazley Esq.,
Solicitor,
P.O. Box 12217,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sir,

re: REID

We are in receipt of your letter dated 5th August, 1977. In answer to the points made we reply as follows:-

1. We do not propose to join in your fixture application for the Lower Hutt maintenance application. Mrs. Reid gives no reasons for seeking to revive this matter in the face of the decision refusing her interim maintenance.
2. We acknowledge receipt of the formal application by Mrs. Reid respecting matrimonial property. This will help to clarify the issues.
3. It is noted that Mr. Reid will be required for cross-examination at the hearing on 22nd September, 1977, which will include the applications under the Matrimonial Property Act and Mr. Reid's application under the Guardianship Act. Your requirement that he is to have with him for the purposes of the hearing all the documents to which you refer is, however, oppressive. You have had the opportunity to inspect everything which Mr. Reid has available, and you must know precisely which documents are specifically required for production to the Court. If you desire to inspect the available documents again, they will be made available to you at our offices, and any copies you require provided at Mrs. Reid's expense.

We do not propose to advise our client to have a mass of documents available in Court with all the problems of arranging for their security during the hearing, when past experience suggests that only a few of them will be referred to or required for production in cross-examination. As an alternative, if very extensive reference is going to be made to all the documents, Mr. Reid is prepared to attend our offices and answer under oath any questions relating to the documents which you may care to put to him, all questions and answers to be recorded by a shorthand writer for incorporation in an appropriate affidavit. As a further alternative, you may if you wish arrange for an Accountant to inspect all the documents at our offices for the purpose of making any necessary analysis for incorporation in an affidavit. Our client has nothing to hide, but we decline to subject him to the oppressive inconvenience which the

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

- 2 -

99

requirement stated in your letter would involve, especially when a proper inspection of documents in the first place would have indicated exactly what was required. We are in any event quite unable to see the relevance to either the Matrimonial Property Act proceedings or the Guardianship Act proceedings of our client's income tax returns and accounts of income for five years past. They have, of course, in any event been made available for you to inspect.

Yours faithfully,
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per:

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to be 'P. S. G.', written over a horizontal line.

100

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

22 August 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle, George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Attention: Mr Camp

Dear Sirs,

re: REID

I suspect that your firm is but a conduit for Mr Reid's literary endeavours; but, whether I am right or wrong in that respect, I do not propose to fuel eristic correspondence.

Further, by reason of your client's past behaviour, with unresolved litigation, and, as you threaten "a very wide divergence", "this conflict", to be resolved at another time, there will be no opportunity given to enlarge the area of conflict. Thus, there is no dialogue between your client and Mrs Reid and that situation will continue. The letter and papers sent by your client to Mrs Reid are ignored. Mrs Reid's signature is not necessary, and will not be given. The papers for the proposed account with your client are again returned. Do not further send them to me. If you do, I shall place them in the waste-paper basket. Your client is required to pay maintenance as does any ordinary payer. This he may do by paying the moneys to Mrs Reid's Lower Hutt Bank of New Zealand account number 0044618..00. Have your client do so. I can be blamed for the lack of acceptance of a banking account. I do not give my reasons as they will not appeal to your client.

"Some \$2,500....accumulated income" in the S.R. Reid trust were the words of your counsel. If your client was satisfied to ensure Mr Bremner was told, at 17 June 1977, it was "accumulated income" it surely ill-becomes him to suggest now a different status for the amount - particularly when it but delays receipt by the wife of promised income. The amount may be paid to Mrs Reid's Bank of New Zealand account as above. Have your client so pay it.

Miscellaneous; and it is at this point that I suggest that the senior members of your firm be made aware of my comments.

I have known your firm for longer than he with whom I am now dealing has been a partner in your firm. Always association has been on a superior and agreeable plane and with the utmost respect for your firm's integrity.

Unfortunately, with Reid, there was filed an affidavit which contained, and yet contains much that is disparaging of me. Enquiry of your counsel, Mr Inglis, Q.C. as to the reason for inclusion of that material in the affidavit brought his rejoinder, "Reid wanted it in". I was prepared to regard the statements in the affidavit, and for them your firm is responsible, as but due to boorish ignorance.

Exhibit : Evidence for
 Susan Rosemary Reid :
 File of Correspondence
 Supreme Court :

101

-2-

Since then, (inter alia) I have received from the Law Society, that had not even considered the matter worthy of referral to me, a copy of a reply to your client rejecting some complaint he made against me. I believe too that his animus against me has also prompted his corresponding with the Ombudsman. Your client may rail against me as he wishes - but, he had better understand, not with impunity - but it is to me, the ultima Thule of irresponsibility on your part to give his obsession credence by having some junior member of your staff sign a letter bearing what I am prepared to contend is merely what Reid required written to, and concerning me. I regard it is indeed cowardly and distorted to make such allegations as my speaking "against their father" when, as far as I am aware, there was no representative of your firm present and there is no indication of what is alleged as spoken "against their father". If there is any justification for this allegation, let me have what I am supposed to have said. "Trust, in (me)" indeed. I am this lady's solicitor, acting as you will know and as your client had better be made by you to understand in her interests and that, of course, your client finds disagreeable as being inimical to that that he would seek to retain as his own. I am pleased if she can place trust in me as I would wish and expect any client of mine to be able to do. Also, you are called on to quote any words that the boys have "heard (me) say" that you think (not your client thinks) could lower their mother in the boys' estimation. It appears too that you are ready to make yourselves parties to blackmail - and I advance this charge deliberately. If I will act basely to my client and soften my demands to Mrs Reid's entitlement; or I am ready to encourage Mrs Reid to accede to her husband's wishes (your client's wishes) then an address is forthcoming. This is despicable. In passing, I ask that you no longer pander to the enfantillage of your client - realise the unnecessary cruelty to Mrs Reid and the need of Timothy to know he has a mother - and yourselves direct Reid to provide the son's address, unless, of course, there is some meritorious reason - not one merely stated by Mr Reid - to withhold its revelation.

To the remainder of the polemics of your client, I say merely that I shall act in Mrs Reid's interest as I, as her solicitor, deem proper, and whether that pleases or displeases your client. Also, that Section 13 was a basis of the (rejected) complaint to the Law Society yet it is regurgitated by you and offered as material of merit - and no doubt was intended to be offered to the Court. You had better seriously reflect before you now allow unwarranted aspersions on me. My patience and tolerance are exhausted.

I find this letter disagreeable to write; and, no doubt, you will find it disagreeable to receive. However, you may perhaps understand that I have, to now, borne in silence the calumnies you have seen fit to place on oath and in correspondence against me. It is time the situation be repaired, recurrence prevented, and you no longer be prepared to nourish your client's unhealthy fixation against me.

Your firm is accordingly given the option:

Forthwith inform me in any and every respect where I have behaved unprofessionally in the Reid saga; and thereupon report me to the Law Society for appropriate disciplinary action. After all, my heinous offences should not be hard to extract from the "some hundreds of pages" in which, according to Mr Reid to the Law Society, they are enshrined. I assure you, however, I shall not be reading your client's literary endeavours.

-3-

102

In the alternative, you may, equally promptly, ensure that the unmerited and base reflections you have become party to making against me in affidavit and letter are withdrawn with appropriate apology to me.

By all means, inform me of any matter in your letter of 11 August which your firm acting in your client's interests considers requires reply, and I am willing to give it. I am not prepared to enter into correspondence with your client. Is it not time this matter was brought to its fundamentals and determined without even recourse to the Court instead of the needless, and dangerous for you, proliferation of proceedings with its baseless personal attack? If your client is not, of his own volition, prepared to face realities, is it not your responsibility to ensure he does so rather than his "lead you by the nose" as I suspect has been the case?

I have sent unilateral application for maintenance hearing to the Lower Hutt Court. Copy is enclosed.

Rolle, Pyne & Co. will have their valuer at 14 Colin Grove on Thursday next, 25 August at 11 a.m. Kindly ensure that every facility is offered the valuer. At the same time, Paul Neal of Dunbar Sloane Ltd will be in attendance for the purpose of valuing chattels, vehicles, tools etc., in the garage, the boats, machinery. As your client compels these valuations, their cost, in whole or in part, will be sought against him. The same relates to the Paihia property which I am currently having valued. As valuations are needed by the Court, copies of any valuations I obtain will be available to you. A similar courtesy is sought from you respecting chattels with Mrs Reid.

Let this message be clear. I have had more than enough of Mr Reid's childish and churlish behaviour. I expect you to erase that that has been permitted by you in the past; and ensure there is no repetition. I assure you I shall tolerate no less than that.

If you so compel it, this letter will be available to the Court, together with Law Society complaint and reply to Mr Reid; and also any reply you see fit to make to this letter.

Yours faithfully,



W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

103

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

30 August 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 38-015,
PETONE.

Dear Sirs,

re: Reid : Your letter 18 August

Maintenance: A reading of the Magistrate's judgment should leave little doubt as to his reasons for refusing interim maintenance. I quote:

1. "...taking into account the monies (sic) presently available and to become available...I do not consider this is a case where orders should be made under the Section."
and, I say, because:
2. "It was further agreed that a Trust known as the C.R. Reid Trust would pay to the wife to meet the daughter Carolyn's living expenses, the sum of \$20.00 per week and in addition to meet all schooling expenses".

and:

3. "Counsel for the Defendant informed the Court that there was some \$2,500 of, it appears, accumulated income held in a trust known as the S.R. Reid Trust which monies (sic) appear to be available to Mrs Reid....."
2. above was your counsel's undertaking to the Magistrate. If you are minded to disagree with the last sentence, then inform me that to which the Magistrate's words refer.

With 3. above, was not the Magistrate being informed by your counsel that Mrs Reid had but to request these moneys and they would be paid? If not, what was he informing the Magistrate?

In the case of both 2. and 3. no moneys have been paid to Mrs Reid.

I have already applied unilaterally for a fixture; and regret that, at the hearing, I shall needs urge to the Magistrate that he has been deceived - unless you can convince me that such submission is not available to me. I await whatever representations you may wish to offer.

Hearing for 22 September, obtained by me, is in respect only of A. 142/77 and M.39/77. I have made, and you have proffered, no application for a fixture on the motion (unnumbered on my copy) for "Orders as to Custody, Access and Education". That application is not part of the hearing; and, by no means, is such an application ready for a hearing. The Court is entitled to a Welfare report and to the assistance of counsel for the child. I agree to your requesting the former; and I welcome your suggestion the names of appropriate appointees on the latter aspect.

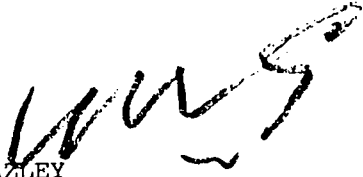
-2-

104

Documents: The tantalizing prospect I foresee of Mr Reid (on oath or otherwise) in full gallop but without a jockey to rein him in is one I can readily resist. I do not believe that Mr Reid or his affairs merit, or entitle him to, a procedure different from that prescribed for other litigants. He is accordingly expected to accommodate himself to the Court's usual procedure. I but hope that a proper view of the case can enable me to dispense both with cross-examination of Mr Reid and with his producing documents. I am constrained to adopt the present blanket protection for Mrs Reid by reason of failure on your part to reveal the issues.

The papers relating to the Bank of New Zealand account, and omitted from my letter of 22nd August, are now enclosed.

Yours faithfully,



W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

BARRISTERS AND SOLICITORS

CPB:JEP

OUR REFERENCE

IF CALLING, PLEASE ASK FOR

MR. Brosnahan.

COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
N.J.S. SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
J.I. BURROWS, LL.B.
K. JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
M. ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
L. ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
USSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

105

Telephone 688-124

P.O. Box 38-015

CORNER JACKSON & BUICK STREETS
PETONE, N.Z.

ALSO AT WELLINGTON IN
GOVERNMENT LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING

1st September, 1977

W.V. Gazley Esq.,
Solicitor,
P.O. Box 12217
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sir,

Re: Reid

We acknowledge receipt of your letter dated 22nd August, 1977. Your letter has been considered by a senior partner in this firm. This reply has been settled by Counsel on instructions from us.

It had better be understood at the outset that throughout this dispute we have adopted the normal course of referring correspondence to our client, and taking his instructions as to any reply that might be called for.

It must also be made clear that it is accepted that your duty is to protect and further your client's interests, and we are unaware of anything that has been said in any of our letters that could be interpreted fairly as suggesting that you should depart from that duty.

In particular we are surprised that our letter of the 11th August, 1977 should have been read as containing any suggestion that you should "act basely to your client", "soften your demands to Mrs Reid's entitlement", or wrongly and against Mrs Reid's true interests encourage her to accede to her husband's wishes. Any suggestion of "blackmail" or bargaining over access to Timothy's address is repudiated both by us and by our client, and we are astonished that you should make that suggestion.

Presumably your reference is to paragraph (e) on page 3 of our letter of the 11th August. To avoid any further misunderstanding we must spell out exactly what was intended to be conveyed on the matters of Timothy's address, and the "reaction" which might be expected from you or your client:

continued over.....

/ 2.

continued.....

- 2 -

1. Our client will not disclose Timothy's address unless and until Timothy authorises him to do so.
2. Your client is free to write to Timothy at any time she wishes. Our client will pass on such letters unopened. Mrs Reid is in no way prevented from writing to Timothy if she wishes to do so.
3. Timothy takes the view that the tone of some of your letters, and the tone and content of your submissions on the access appeal hearing in the Supreme Court (at which he was present) represent an attitude of which his mother must necessarily approve, and which she must necessarily encourage. He judges his mother's attitude by yours.
4. There is no suggestion whatever that you should "act basely" to your client, or soften demands to her entitlement. We assume that when you speak of your demands, what you really mean is your client's demands. Please understand, however, that in our view and in our client's view it would materially help to restore Mrs Reid's standing with Timothy if he could be satisfied that the manner in which her claims to her "entitlement" have been expressed by you did not, and does not, have Mrs Reid's approval.

We are bound to say that we are not surprised that our client considers some of your letters to have been needlessly inflammatory. So do we. We do not propose to identify particular letters. However your first letter to Mr Reid, dated 12th March, 1976, written at a time when you must have known that Mr and Mrs Reid were living under the one roof with their children, was expressed in terms which needlessly aggravated the situation.

We do not consider that any further comment is required on this matter, but we express the hope that this dispute can be dealt with in the future with courtesy and moderation.

Carolyn's Maintenance

You were told some weeks ago that a special account had been opened at the Bank of New Zealand, Lower Hutt, which had been placed in credit, and from which your client could draw past maintenance for Carolyn and \$20.00 per week for future maintenance.

continued over.....

/ 3.

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

continued..... - 3 -

You were forwarded forms for your client's specimen signature, and a cheque book so that your client might operate the account. These papers were returned by you. We again forwarded them to you under cover of our letter of the 11th August explaining the reasons why it appeared desirable and convenient for that method of payment to be adopted. The papers have again been returned without reason given, with a threat that if they are sent to you again they will be put in your wastepaper basket. It is noted that in your memorandum to the Registrar of the Magistrate's Court at Lower Hutt, dated 22nd August, unilaterally requesting a fixture for yet another maintenance hearing, you state that the maintenance for Carolyn has not been paid. You do not say that the maintenance for Carolyn has been deposited in a special account which your client declines to operate.

We consider that this absence of co-operation on collection of provision for the child is greatly to be regretted. In case an attempt should be made to suggest that our client is attempting to evade providing maintenance for Carolyn, the following procedure has been adopted:

An automatic payment from this account to Mrs Reid will be arranged. It will be made twice per month upon the following basis ..	
Carolyn R. Reid maintenance @ \$20 per week ..	\$1,040.00p.a.
24 payments per year .. <u>\$1,040</u>	
	24 .. \$43.33

The payments will be arranged for the 1st and 15th of each month. The first payment to be 1st September, 1977.

Chapman Tripp & Co. have been instructed to pay direct to this account the interest on the \$20,000.00 S.R.R. Trust deposit. The first payment is due on 31st August, 1977.

The interest estimated at 12% .. \$2,400 per year
(12½% less Chapman Tripp & Co. charges)

24 payments per year .. \$100

The payments will be made by automatic bank transfer from the joint account to Mrs Reid's account at the same time as the maintenance for Carolyn.

As Mrs Reid failed to reply to correspondence referring to the fact that D.R.G. dividends were to be tax free for some time, the Trustees decided not to sell the shares at the time the market value was \$0.85 each. They will therefore be retained.

continued over..... / 4.

continued.....

- 4 -

The D.R.G, S.R.R, Trust dividends are estimated at \$552.00 per year. These also will be paid direct into the joint account.

Bi-monthly payments to Mrs Reid will be made at the same time as those previously stated,

24 payments per year = \$ 23.00

The first payment will be made on the 1st September, 1977.

To summarise the following are payments arranged:

Carolyn R.Reid maintenance	=	\$ 43.33
Mortgage Interest	=	\$100.00
D,R,G. Dividend	=	\$ 23.00
		<hr/>
		\$166.33
		=====

Note: The Carolyn R. Reid Trust will pay income tax as has always been the case.

The S.R.R. Trust will not pay income tax but a Statement of Accounts will be forwarded to Mrs Reid each year for inclusion in her own tax return.

Yours faithfully,
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

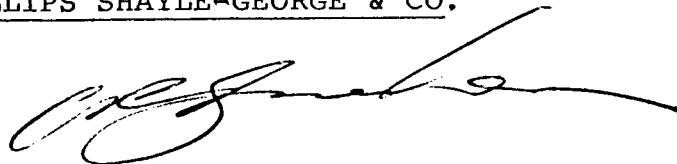
per: 

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

108a

5 September 1977

B. D. Inglis, Esq., Q.C.,
P.O. Box 2621,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Don,

I regret it had to occur, but my patience is long exhausted. Enclosed is copy of the complaint I have made to the Law Society.

As with Phillips, Shayle-George & Co. I trust that we can yet see and speak to each other in an agreeable and seemly fashion. The matter is for the Law Society.

Regards,

W.V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

P.O. BOX 12217
Wellington
TELEPHONE
739-529
(4 Lines)

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
W. V. GAZLEY, LL.B.
G. J. BLACK, LL.B.

WILFORD HOUSE,
Corner MOLESWORTH &
MAY STREET,
WELLINGTON, N.Z.

5 September 1977

Messrs Phillips, Shayle-George & Co.,
Solicitors,
P.O. Box 2791,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sirs,

re: Reid : Your letter 1 September 1977

1. You leave me no alternative but to make complaint to the Law Society; and copy of that is enclosed. Understand however that I do not necessarily limit myself to this procedure. I trust nonetheless that we can still enjoy an agreeable and ready association.
2. (a) Carolyn's maintenance: I am grateful for the course of action taken. However, arrears must be paid. Kindly remedy accordingly.
- (b) Mrs Reid's maintenance: As undertaken, payment of the \$2,400 is required - your proposed payments are unacceptable. Refer to page 2 of your letter of 11 August 1977:

There is of course no reason why Mrs Reid cannot immediately have the income accrued to her trust.

Accordingly, pay to Mrs Reid's account.

3. Why the regurgitation of the D.R.G. issue? Surely that was more than adequately thrashed, and answered, at the interim maintenance hearing - and in precisely the form you now record.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

110

5 September 1977

The Secretary,
Wellington District Law Society,
P.O. Box 494,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sir,

re: D.B. Inglis, O.C.; Phillips Shayle-George & Co.

I regret I must, and I do, make complaint against the above that they have, in affidavit and in correspondence made allegations against me without reasonable cause. In no case are the allegations of any relevance to the proceedings before the Court or to matters at issue between the parties; and certainly, they are not truthful.

Affidavit (copy of that of Reid, sworn 18 March 1977 is enclosed)

Page 32: I know nothing of "brash approach" or of "callous advice". I would say too that neither Phillips Shayle-George & Co. nor Mr Inglis would be in possession of any information that could justify either assertion.

Page 33: That I am guilty of "despicable" conduct without the least justification for, or merit in, saying so. To allow the allegation to be made on the basis of the client's opinion is even more reprehensible.

Page 34: (a) As to my letters, the assertions are false.

(b) For either or both to have given that advice is utterly false. The fact alone of negotiations at the hearing on 17 December 1976 and the heads of agreement then achieved give the lie to the "advice" to Reid from solicitors and/or counsel. (I refer in this regard to paragraph 3 of Reid's affidavit, page 2).

Page 39: This is entirely false; and it would be wrong and demeaning for solicitors or counsel to endeavour to shelter behind the excuse that it is their client's opinion. They are responsible to its unmerited expression; and its achieving a permanent place in Court proceedings.

I make much of the above expressions against me being enshrined in Court records, and available to the public; their being such as are irrelevant to the present proceedings; and, even if they were relevant, my being unable to refute them except by ceasing to be able to act for Mrs Reid.

The Letter: I presently limit my complaint to one letter, that of 11 August 1977, and I enclose photocopy of it. Photocopy of my reply of 22 August is enclosed also. I have underlined in red - as I have done in the affidavit - the passages I rely on; and I have marked them with letters of the alphabet. This letter proceeds to refer to those alphabetical references.

111

- (a) It is quite untrue that I spoke against the father. Further, the only inference that results from the passage is that I spoke untruths. That is false, and I will not endure that contention.
- (b) This is a plain allegation that I lied to the Judge hearing the appeal. I did not and am not required to tolerate that assertion.
- (c) The obvious meaning is that my letters and speech have been such as cause two boys, ages now 19 and 16, to disparage their own mother. Yet at, for example, page 37 of Reid's affidavit that is attributed alone to the wife's "conduct" - if it is factually correct at all. The allegations against me have no merit or justification.
- (d) This means that I have behaved improperly and a change in my behaviour is needed (of course, had I behaved properly, no change would have been called for); that I am called on to be false to my client and adopt a stand, or my client be compelled to adopt a stand, contrary to what is considered in her best interest; and adopt that stand that is agreeable to the client of those against whom I now complain.
- (e) This means that I am a sharp practitioner, defeating, "by every possible technical point", the rights of an opponent. It is untrue and bears no justification.
- (f) Here is plain contention that I was guilty of failure to observe the provision of the law - but what my failures are I am not told. The allegations against me are untrue.

I contend that with the correspondence, as well the affidavit, the responsibility is primarily that of Mr Inglis. He informed me that the allegations in the affidavit are there because "Reid wanted it in". Nonetheless, the solicitors are ready to lend their imprimatur to the allegations he is ready to make.

I ask that disciplinary action be taken.

Yours faithfully,

W. V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS: PHILLIPS 112

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES

PHONE OFFICE CORNER JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

*Government Life Insurance Building
Customhouse Quay,*

Wellington, 1 N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

7 September 1977

Mr W.V. Gazley,
Solicitor,
PO Box 12-217,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sir,

By letter of 1 September my firm has replied on behalf of our client to your letter of 22 August concerning our respective clients, Mr and Mrs Reid. However, I want to separately reply to the matters in your letter that relate to the relationship between our firms. Your letter in this respect has been a matter of concern to myself, and my partners with whom I have discussed it.

First, in a firm such as ours, it is common, particularly when a QC is instructed, for a solicitor clerk to assist in matters of correspondence. As is the usual practice when Queens Counsel is instructed, all correspondence is written to you and all affidavits are filed after appropriate discussions and consultation with, and advice from, that senior counsel. My firm considers its actions in relation to the correspondence and pleadings proper and responsible in those terms.

Secondly, I think you have misread our earlier letter of 11 August to arrive at the blackmail allegation that you make. We cannot see how or why you should construe a blackmail allegation from that letter, and of course deny absolutely any such imputation. If you will re-read paragraph (e) of our letter you will see that no threats are made at all. There is an assurance that letters from his mother would be forwarded to Timothy, and what was intended to be a helpful suggestion regarding the possibility of Timothy writing back to his mother.

...2/

PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

PAGE NO. 2

113

Thirdly, you suggest we should report you to the Law Society, and inform you where you have behaved unprofessionally. Were there any question of your being reported to the Law Society, or of my listing our instances of supposed unprofessional conduct, that would only arise on instructions to that end being received from our client. It is not for us as a firm to become involved in any dispute with you on a personal basis.

When acting in any dispute, my firm tries to remain outside of the parties' conflict and maintain objectivity. It may be that has contributed to the good relationship between our firms over the years to which your letter refers.

I trust that can continue to be so and that this letter of explanation and comment will be accepted by you in the spirit of professional objectivity in which it is written.

Yours faithfully,
PHILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.

per:



Exhibit : Evidence for
Susan Rosemary Reid :
File of Correspondence
Supreme Court :

HILLIPS, SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO.
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

GEORGE COLEMAN PHILLIPS
COMMISSIONER FOR AFFIDAVITS
FOR ALL AUSTRALIAN STATES
STEPHEN JOHN SHAYLE-GEORGE, LL.B.
PETER JOHN BURROWS, LL.B.
PATRICK JAMES DOWNEY, M.A., LL.B.
DENIS GRENVILLE THOM, LL.B.
WILLIAM ROSS MULHOLLAND, LL.B.
MICHAEL ROBERT CAMP, LL.B.
MURRAY GEORGE HOPKINSON, LL.B.
JOHN RUSSELL STRAHL, LL.B.
BRUCE CHARLES DAVIDSON, LL.B.

G.P.O. BOX 2791

TELEPHONE 726-289 (9 LINES)

CABLE ADDRESS "MEEKER"

114

PHONE OFFICE CORNER JACKSON AND BUICK STREETS

Government Life Insurance Building

Customhouse Quay,

Wellington, N.Z.

IF CALLING PLEASE ASK FOR
MR. Camp

DMD

8 September 1977

W V Gazley Esq
Solicitor
PO Box 12217
WELLINGTON

Dear Sir

I have your letter of 5 September in respect of our clients Mr & Mrs Reid, which crossed in the mail with our letter to you of 7 September, and I note the comments in its first paragraph.

Yours faithfully
PHILLIPS SHAYLE-GEORGE & CO

Per



115

16 September 1977

The Secretary,
Wellington District Law Society,
P.O. Box 494,
WELLINGTON.

Dear Sir,

re: D.B. Inglis, Q.C. - Phillips Shayle George & Co.

Further to my complaint against the above, I now complain of further allegations made against me without any reasonable cause (and without any relevance to the proceedings in which they are made) and appearing in an affidavit of 2 September 1977 by Anthony Fulton Reid in M.30/77 - the same proceedings as before. The passages are as follows:-

1. p.2. "That task....in her possession"
The statement is untrue; and (inter alia) asserts I am party to refusal to compliance with a Court order and to improper suppression of relevant information.
2. p.17. That a letter written by me was "tactless and brash in the extreme" and "dispicable".
3. p.20. That I opposed an application in the Magistrate's Court "strenuously and vehemently...on jurisdictional grounds".
4. p.21. "My wifes solicitor's idea of a "settlement" is, and has throughout been, in my understanding, simply my meeting his demands".
5. p.22. "I say further....They would not agree". These statements are false; and the former part, even if were true in respect of Mrs Reid (and it is not) gratuitously introduces an aspersion against me without even the decency to learn whether I agreed or not.
6. p.22. My letter in reply"...appeared to me,...was impossible". Solicitors and counsel (particularly, one would expect, a Queen's Counsel) would know they do not permit their client licence to make and perpetuate calumnies against the opposing practitioner.
7. p.27 "...the delay was caused by my wife's solicitor not being able to attend to completing the necessary documents". This is stated as fact and is utterly false, but damaging to me if it is allowed to stand. Mr Inglis and the solicitors will well know that I cannot in the proceedings answer such contentions and yet remain as counsel. It is cowardly conduct. Mr G.J. Black will confirm that the fault was that of Reid's own solicitors. Copy of Mr Black's affidavit is enclosed.
8. p.28 "...and I (i.e. Reid) have already deposed to the complete lack of co-operation on the party of my wife and/or her solicitor in collecting it" (i.e. maintenance for a child). This allegation is of serious default on my part in securing a child her maintenance, and it is entirely false. I was acting in the best interests of my client - and that does not suit Reid.

It is plain the solicitors are merely fuelling Reid's personal animosity against me - so evident from his letter of 9 July 1977 photocopy now enclosed with some relevant passages underlined.

Yours faithfully,

W.V. GAZLEY

WVG/CMC

Exhibit : Evidence for
Anthony Fulton Reid :
Letter - AMP Society to
A.F. Reid



AUSTRALIAN MUTUAL PROVIDENT SOCIETY

Incorporated in N.S.W.

NEW ZEALAND

Wellington

86-90 Customhouse Quay
P.O. Box 1290
Telephone 722-200
Telex NZ3087

In reply please quote BCW:855G

24 June 1980

Mr A.F. Reid,
14 Colin Grove,
LOWER HUTT.

Dear Mr Reid,

RURAL LOAN 3CO49650C

Your letter of 18th June 1980 is to hand and we note your remarks contained therein.

The information you require is:

1. Principal balance as at 22/9/77 = \$69,750.00
2. Accrued interest as at 22/9/77 = \$853.72.
3. The mortgage on the property at 2-4 Aglionby St, Lower Hutt was transferred to your name on 6/7/77,

Yours faithfully,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'J. Adams', is written over a horizontal line. The signature is fluid and cursive.

MORTGAGE DEPARTMENT.

CERTIFICATE OF REGISTRAR OF COURT OF APPEAL
AS TO ACCURACY OF RECORD

I, William Dormer L'Estrange, Registrar of the Court of Appeal of New Zealand DO HEREBY CERTIFY that the foregoing two volumes of printed matter contain (except as to documents listed in the index as wholly omitted) true and correct copies of all the proceedings, evidence, judgments, decrees and orders had or made in the foregoing matter in the Supreme Court of New Zealand (now the High Court) and the Court of Appeal of New Zealand and also correct copies of the reasons given by the Judges of the Supreme Court and of the Court of Appeal in delivering judgments therein, such reasons having been given in writing (except copies of those reasons which appear in the New Zealand Law Reports, as noted in the index)

AND I DO HEREBY FURTHER CERTIFY that the appellant has taken all the necessary steps for the purpose of procuring the preparation of the record and has done all other acts, matters and things entitling the appellant to prosecute this appeal.

AS WITNESS my hand and seal of the Court of Appeal of New Zealand this *Ninth* day of April 1981.



A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "W. D. L'Estrange".

REGISTRAR
W. D. L'ESTRANGE